

# On Being Far from Far and on Dual Problems in Property Testing

Roei Tell  
Department of Computer Science  
Weizmann Institute of Science  
roei.tell@weizmann.ac.il

April 23, 2015

## Abstract

For a set  $\Pi$  in a metric space and  $\delta > 0$ , denote by  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  the set of elements that are  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ . In property testing, a  $\delta$ -tester for  $\Pi$  is required to accept inputs from  $\Pi$  and reject inputs from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . A natural *dual problem* is the problem of  $\delta$ -testing the set of “no” instances, that is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ : A  $\delta$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  needs to accept inputs from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  and reject inputs that are  $\delta$ -far from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , that is reject inputs from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . When  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  the two problems are essentially equivalent, but this equality does not hold in general.

In this work we study sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and apply this study to investigate dual problems in property testing. In particular, we present conditions on a metric space, on  $\delta$ , and on a set  $\Pi$  that are sufficient and/or necessary in order for the equality  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  to hold. Using these conditions, we derive bounds on the query complexity of several classes of natural dual problems in property testing. These include the dual problems of testing *codes with constant relative distance*, testing *monotone functions*, testing whether a *distribution is identical* to a known distribution, and testing several *graphs properties in the dense graph model*. In some cases, our results are obtained by showing that  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ ; in other cases, the results follow by showing that inputs in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are sufficiently close to  $\Pi$ . We also show that testing any dual problem with *one-sided error* is either trivial or requires a linear number of queries.

**Keywords:** Metric spaces, Property Testing, Closure Operator.

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1	On the non-triviality of the notion of $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets . . . . .	2
1.2	Sufficient and/or necessary conditions for a set to be $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed . . . . .	2
1.3	Applications for dual problems in property testing . . . . .	5
1.4	Our techniques . . . . .	9
<b>2</b>	<b>Preliminaries</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Sets of the form <math>\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))</math> and <math>\mathcal{F}_\delta</math>-closed sets</b>	<b>12</b>
3.1	Characterizations of $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets . . . . .	12
3.2	Detour: The mapping $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ is a closure operator in $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$ . . . . .	14
3.3	Existence and prevalence of sets that are not $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed . . . . .	15
3.4	On the distance of points in $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ from $\Pi$ . . . . .	18
<b>4</b>	<b>Evaluating whether a set is <math>\mathcal{F}_\delta</math>-closed in two special cases</b>	<b>19</b>
4.1	Graphical spaces and strongly $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets . . . . .	20
4.2	The Boolean hypercube and list-decodable codes . . . . .	29
<b>5</b>	<b>Applications for dual problems in property testing</b>	<b>33</b>
5.1	General results regarding the query complexity of dual problems . . . . .	33
5.2	Testing duals of error-correcting codes . . . . .	36
5.3	Testing functions that are far from monotone . . . . .	37
5.4	Testing distributions that are far from a known distribution . . . . .	40
5.5	Testing duals of graphs properties in the dense graph model . . . . .	49
<b>6</b>	<b>Open questions</b>	<b>56</b>
	<b>Acknowledgments</b>	<b>57</b>
	<b>References</b>	<b>57</b>
	<b>Appendix A Additional results regarding the operator <math>\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))</math></b>	<b>62</b>
	<b>Appendix B Sets with “holes” are not <math>\mathcal{F}_\delta</math>-closed</b>	<b>64</b>
	<b>Appendix C Examples of <math>\mathcal{F}_\delta</math>-tight spaces</b>	<b>66</b>

# 1 Introduction

For a set  $\Omega$  equipped with a metric  $\Delta$ , let the  $\delta$ -far operator  $\mathcal{F}_\delta : \mathcal{P}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$  be defined by  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \{x \in \Omega : \Delta(x, \Pi) \geq \delta\}$ . We are interested in the result of applying the operator  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$  twice; that is, in sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  for some  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ . One might mistakenly expect that for any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and  $\Pi$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Pi$ . However, and although it is always true that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , it is not necessarily true that  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Furthermore, in some spaces, most notably in the Boolean hypercube, the equality is not even *typically* true for most subsets (see Section 1.1). In fact, the study of sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  turns out to be quite complex.

Our motivation for investigating sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  comes from property testing (see, e.g., [Gol10c]). In property testing, an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi \subseteq \{0, 1\}^n$  is required to accept every input in  $\Pi$ , with high probability, and reject every input in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , with high probability, where  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$  refers to absolute distance, and  $\epsilon > 0$  refers to the relative distance.<sup>1</sup> This constitutes a promise problem, in which the set of “yes” instances is  $\Pi$  and the set of “no” instances is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . A natural question is what is the relationship between the complexity of  $\epsilon$ -testing the set of “yes” instances  $\Pi$  and the complexity of the *dual problem* of  $\epsilon$ -testing the set of “no” instances  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . An  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is required to accept every input in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , with high probability, and reject every input in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , with high probability.

Dual problems in property testing are naturally appealing in many cases, and in Section 1.3 we articulate this point and show several interesting examples. Moreover, the complexity of a dual problem is closely related to the complexity of the original problem, as follows. Since for any  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$  it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , complementing the output of an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  yields an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$  with the same query complexity; thus, the dual problem is at least as difficult as the original problem. However, if  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , then an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  can be obtained by complementing the output of an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$ , which means that the dual problem of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is equivalent to the original problem of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$ .

Unfortunately, given a metric space  $\Omega$ ,<sup>2</sup> a parameter  $\delta > 0$  and a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , in many cases it is non-obvious to determine whether  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  or not. We call such sets  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed; that is –

**Definition 1.1** ( *$\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets*). *For a metric space  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , if  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , then we say that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in  $\Omega$ .*

Indeed, when  $\Omega$  is clear from context we will usually just say that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In the first part of this paper, our main focus is finding sufficient and/or necessary conditions on a metric space  $\Omega$ , on the parameter  $\delta > 0$  and on  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in  $\Omega$ . We present conditions that are applicable in general metric spaces as well as conditions that apply only in specific classes of metric spaces (e.g., graphs).

---

<sup>1</sup>Being consistent with the property testing literature, we let  $\epsilon > 0$  denote the relative (Hamming) distance. In contrast, it is more convenient to carry out our analysis of the  $\delta$ -far operator while referring to absolute distance (denoted by  $\delta > 0$ ). Note that the abstract was intentionally vague with respect to this point, to avoid premature complexity.

<sup>2</sup>Throughout the paper we identify a metric space  $(\Omega, \Delta)$  with its set of elements  $\Omega$ , and the metric itself is always implicit and denoted by  $\Delta$ .

In the second part of the paper, we apply the conditions that we found to study several classes of natural dual problems in property testing. In particular, we identify dual problems that are equivalent to the original problems as well as dual problems that are different from their original problems, and prove bounds on their query complexity.

The rest of the introduction surveys our results: In Section 1.1 we set the stage for the rest of the paper, by demonstrating the existence, and in some sense the abundance, of sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In Section 1.2 we present necessary and/or sufficient conditions for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. And in Section 1.3 we survey our results regarding dual problems in property testing.

## 1.1 On the non-triviality of the notion of $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets

As mentioned in the beginning of the introduction, one might mistakenly expect that for every  $\Omega$  and  $\delta$ , all sets will be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Indeed, for any metric space  $\Omega$ , taking a value of  $\delta$  such that  $\delta \leq \inf_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$  ensures that all sets are trivially  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, since for any  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \Omega \setminus \Pi$ . In contrast, taking a value of  $\delta$  such that  $\delta > \sup_{x, y} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$  ensures that all non-trivial subsets are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, since any  $\Pi \neq \emptyset$  satisfies  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Omega$ .

In Section 3.3 we prove the following theorem, which states that for any  $\delta$  in between these two values there exist both  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets and sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Theorem 1.2** (*non-triviality of the notion of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets*). *For any  $\Omega$ , if  $\delta \in (\inf_{x \neq y} \{\Delta(x, y)\}, \sup_{x \neq y} \{\Delta(x, y)\})$ , then there exists a non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  that is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed and a non-trivial  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  that is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

In addition to the existence of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets and sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we also show that, in some metric spaces, sets that are *not*  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed exist in abundance. In particular, in the Boolean hypercube it holds that a  $(1 - o(1))$ -fraction of the sets are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed; and in a broader class of metric spaces it holds that the majority of sets are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (for exact statements see Propositions 3.11 and 3.12).

Furthermore, in contrast to what one might expect, we show that the points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  might not even be *close* to  $\Pi$ . In particular, in Section 3.4 we show that there exist spaces  $\Omega$  and sets  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that some points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \setminus \Pi$  are relatively far from  $\Pi$  (i.e., almost  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ ); such sets also exist in the Boolean hypercube. We also show that there exist spaces  $\Omega$  and sets  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that *all* points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \setminus \Pi$  are almost  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ .

## 1.2 Sufficient and/or necessary conditions for a set to be $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed

Our results in this section are intended to facilitate the analysis of sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and in particular to simplify the identification of sets that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

### 1.2.1 General metric spaces

The following are several equivalent *characterizations of all  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets* in any metric space  $\Omega$  and for any  $\delta > 0$ . A more extensive list of such characterizations appears in Theorem 3.2 in Section 3.1.

**Theorem 1.3** (*characterizations of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets, partial list*). For any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$ , and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , the following statements are equivalent:

1.  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (i.e.,  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ ).
2. For every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(z, x) < \delta$ .
3. There exists  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$ .
4. There exists  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi = \bigcap_{x \in \Pi'} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})$ .

Condition (2) of Theorem 1.3 is the basic technical tool that we use to analyze  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets when lacking a more convenient tool for the specific case. Interestingly, this condition is actually a *collection of local conditions*, where by “local” we mean that each condition depends only on a ball of radius  $2\delta$  in  $\Omega$ .<sup>3</sup> Thus, if  $\Pi$  violates one of these conditions, then it is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and otherwise it is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Condition (3) of Theorem 1.3 implies, in particular, that all sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$ , for some  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$ , are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Thus, it is always true that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))) = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , which implies that repeated applications of the operator  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$  on a set  $\Pi$  yield a sequence comprised only of the sets  $\Pi$ ,  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Moreover, if  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed to begin with, then the sequence will be comprised only of  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

Condition (4) of Theorem 1.3 implies that the potentially small collection  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})\}_{x \in \Omega}$  “generates” the collection of all  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets (i.e., a set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if it is an intersection of sets from  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})\}_{x \in \Omega}$ ).

### 1.2.2 Graphical metric spaces

If the metric space  $\Omega$  is an undirected connected graph, equipped with the shortest path metric, then we call it a *graphical* metric space. In this section, corresponding to Section 4.1 of the text, we show several conditions that are either necessary or sufficient to deduce that a set in a graphical space is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. We study these conditions in general graphical spaces as well as in the special case of the Boolean hypercube, where the interest in the hypercube is due both to its importance for applications in property testing and to the fact that it belongs to several interesting graph classes.

One *necessary* condition for a set (in a graphical space) to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is, loosely speaking, that it does not “enclose” some vertex  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  from “all sides”. That is, if a set  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, then every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is connected to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  via a path that does not intersect  $\Pi$  (see Proposition 4.1). However, this necessary condition is not a sufficient one: There exist graphs, values of  $\delta > 0$  and sets that satisfy this condition but that are *not*  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Moreover, the condition is not a sufficient one even in the special case of the Boolean hypercube.

The first *sufficient* condition that we present for a set in a graphical space to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is a strengthening of the aforementioned necessary condition.

---

<sup>3</sup>Each condition depends on a ball of radius  $2\delta$ , since Condition (2) requires the existence of  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(z, x) < \delta$ , which holds if  $z$  is in the open radius- $\delta$  ball around  $x$  and the open radius- $\delta$  ball around  $z$  does not intersect with  $\Pi$ .

**Definition 1.4** (*strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). For a graphical  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  is *strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed* if every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  lies on a shortest path (i.e., a path of length  $\delta$ ) from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

An equivalent definition of being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is as follows: A set  $\Pi$  is *strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed* if and only if, for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists a neighbor  $x'$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .

Indeed, as implied by its name, a set that is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (see the discussion after Proposition 4.6). The condition of being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed might be more convenient to evaluate in some cases, compared to the characterizations in Theorem 1.3, since it might be easier to argue about the immediate neighbors of  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  instead of about the  $\delta$ -neighborhood of  $x$  (i.e., about a vertex  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) < \delta$ ) as is required in Condition (2) of Theorem 1.3.

However, being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is not a necessary condition for being  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed: There exist graphical spaces  $\Omega$ , parameters  $\delta > 0$  and subsets  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed but not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Furthermore, such sets exist even in the special case of the Boolean hypercube.

**Proposition 1.5** (*strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is not a necessary condition for  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in the Boolean hypercube*). For  $n \geq 9$  and  $4 \leq \delta \leq \frac{n}{2}$  such that  $\delta - 1$  divides  $n$ , there exist sets in the Boolean hypercube that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed but are not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Nevertheless, there exists graphs and values of  $\delta > 0$  such that every  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set in the graph is also strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In particular, this holds for  $\delta = 2$  and any graph. In Section 4.1.3 and in Appendix C we briefly study the question of for which graphs (and values of  $\delta > 0$ ) does it hold that a set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if it is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

A different direction of study is as follows: Instead of fixing  $\delta$  and asking which are the  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets, we ask, for a fixed set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , what are the values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed,  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, or not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Interestingly, for any set  $\Pi$  in a graphical space with bounded diameter, the values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed constitute a single bounded interval. This interval starts at  $\delta = 1$  (since every set is  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -closed), and for any set  $\Pi$  we denote the right-end of this interval by  $\delta^{\mathcal{C}}(\Pi)$  (i.e.,  $\delta^{\mathcal{C}}(\Pi)$  is the maximal value for which  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed). A similar claim holds for values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. That is –

**Proposition 1.6** (*values of  $\delta$  for which a set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed and strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). For a graphical  $\Omega$  with bounded diameter and a non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , there exist two integers  $\delta^{\mathcal{C}}(\Pi)$  and  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  such that  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi) \leq \delta^{\mathcal{C}}(\Pi)$  and for every integer  $\delta > 0$  it holds that

1.  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if  $\delta \in [1, \delta^{\mathcal{C}}(\Pi)]$ .
2.  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if  $\delta \in [1, \delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)]$ .

In contrast, if the space  $\Omega$  is not graphical, then a statement analogous to Item (1) in Proposition 1.6 does not necessarily hold (see Proposition 4.13, and also recall that the notion of strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is undefined in non-graphical metric spaces.)

### 1.2.3 The Boolean hypercube

In the Boolean hypercube, for any fixed set  $\Pi$ , we can obtain a lower bound for  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  and an upper bound for  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$ , using coding-theoretic features of  $\Pi$ . In Section 4.2 we show such bounds, and demonstrate that, in general, the bounds we show are far from being tight. In particular,  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$  is smaller than the **covering radius** of  $\Pi$ , that is the minimal  $\delta > 0$  such that every string  $x$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \delta$ . On the other hand,  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  is greater or equal to the **unique decoding distance** of  $\Pi$ . In fact, we prove a stronger statement, as follows. A set  $\Pi$  is called  $(\delta, L)$ -list-decodable if every Hamming ball of radius  $\delta$  contains at most  $L$  elements from  $\Pi$ . Then:

**Proposition 1.7** ( *$(\delta, \frac{n}{\delta} - 1)$ -list-decodable codes are strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). *For a non-trivial set  $\Pi$  in the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube and  $\delta > 0$ , if  $\Pi$  is  $(\delta, \frac{n}{\delta} - 1)$ -list-decodable, then  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

Again, this sufficient condition for being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is not a necessary one: There exist sets that are strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed for all values of  $\delta \in [n - 1]$ , but are not even  $(1, n)$ -list-decodable. Nevertheless, the requirement in Proposition 1.7 that every Hamming ball contains at most  $\frac{n}{\delta} - 1$  elements cannot be significantly relaxed (see Proposition 4.18).

### 1.2.4 Digest

Figure 1 presents a summary of the *sufficient* conditions for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed that were presented in Section 1.2.

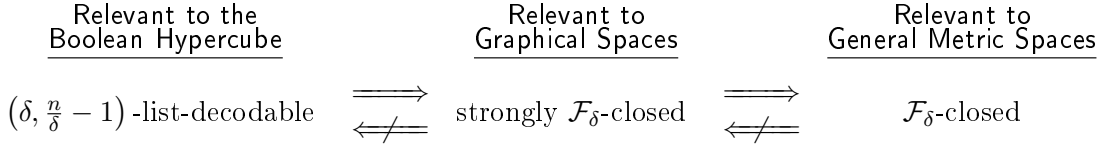


Figure 1: Summary of the main conditions presented in Section 1.2

We point out the interesting fact that the three conditions in Figure 1 can be presented as collections of local conditions, where “local” conditions are ones that depend only on the behavior of  $\Pi$  in a local neighborhood of  $\Omega$ . While the local conditions implied by the characterization of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets in Condition (2) of Theorem 1.3 depend on balls of radius  $2\delta$ , the sufficient (but not necessary) conditions in Definition 1.4 and Proposition 1.7 imply local conditions that depend only on balls of radius  $\delta$ .

## 1.3 Applications for dual problems in property testing

In Section 5 we apply the study of sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  to the study of *dual problems in property testing*. For a space  $\Omega = \Sigma^n$ , and a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , and  $\epsilon > 0$ , the standard property

testing problem is the one of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$ , and the corresponding *dual problem* is the one of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi)$ .

For *some* properties, the dual problem is a natural property that is interesting by itself: For example, the property of distributions that are far from uniform and the property of functions that are far from monotone are both natural properties, and one might be interested in testing them. Furthermore, in general, for *every* property  $\Pi$  the dual problem is intuitively related to the original problem: It can be viewed as distinguishing between inputs that any  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$  must reject, and inputs that need to be significantly changed in order to be rejected by any  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$ .

In standard property testing problems, the set of “yes” instances  $\Pi$  is fixed and the set of “no” instances  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi)$  depends on the proximity parameter  $\epsilon > 0$ . However, in dual problems, both the set of “yes” instances  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi)$  and the set of “no” instances  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi))$  depend on  $\epsilon$ . Nevertheless, similar to standard property testing problems, when discussing dual problems we are primarily interested in the asymptotic query complexity. That is, for  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , we seek either an asymptotic upper bound on the query complexity of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi_n)$  for *every*  $\epsilon > 0$ , or a lower bound for *some* value of  $\epsilon > 0$ .

Accordingly, for a property  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ , we will usually refer to the *dual problem of the problem of testing  $\Pi$* , or in short to *the dual problem of  $\Pi$* , without specifying a parameter  $\epsilon > 0$ .

**Definition 1.8** (*dual problems that are equivalent to the original problems*). For a set  $\Sigma$ , let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ . If for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$  and sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\Pi_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}$ -closed, then the problem of testing  $\Pi$  is equivalent to its dual problem. Otherwise, the problem of testing  $\Pi$  is different from its dual problem.

### 1.3.1 General results regarding the query complexity of dual problems

As mentioned in the beginning of the introduction, the query complexity of any dual problem is closely related to the query complexity of its original problem. First, since for every set  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$  and every  $\delta > 0$  it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi)$  always yields an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$ , by complementing the output of the tester. This is since the promise problem that corresponds to the original problem is  $(\Pi, \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi))$ , whereas the promise problem for the dual is  $(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi), \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi))) \supseteq (\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi), \Pi)$ . Therefore:

**Observation 1.9** (*the query complexity of dual problems*). The query complexity of a dual problem is lower bounded by the query complexity of its original problem.

Needless to say, if the dual problem is equivalent to its original problem, then their query complexities are identical.

We show a general lower bound for testing dual problems with *one-sided error*, regardless of whether the dual problem is equivalent to its original or different from it. Recall that in property testing, testers with one-sided error are ones that always accept “yes” inputs; in the case of dual problems, these are testers that always accept inputs from  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon,n}(\Pi)$ .

**Theorem 1.10** (*testing dual problems with one-sided error*). For a set  $\Sigma$ , let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ . Suppose that for all sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\Pi_n \neq \emptyset$  and that there



exist inputs that are  $\Omega(n)$ -far from  $\Pi_n$ . Then, the query complexity of testing the dual problem of  $\Pi$  with one-sided error is  $\Omega(n)$ .

It follows that testing the dual problem of a (non-empty) property with one-sided error and query complexity  $o(n)$  is possible only if the distance of every input from the property is  $o(n)$ . However, in this case both the original problem and its dual are trivial to begin with, since for any  $\epsilon > 0$  and sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}(\Pi_n) = \emptyset$ .

The fact that testing dual problems with one-sided error is either trivial or requires a linear number of queries stands in sharp contrast to standard property testing problems. This is since in standard property testing problems, essentially for any sub-linear function  $q : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ , there exists a property of Boolean functions such that the query complexity of testing it with one-sided error is  $\Theta(q(n))$  [GKNR12].

### 1.3.2 Dual problems that are equivalent to the original problems

Recall that, by Definition 1.8, the problem of testing a property  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is equivalent to its dual problem if for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$ , and every sufficiently large  $n$ , it holds that  $\Pi_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}$ -closed. Then, the following corollary follows from Proposition 1.7.

**Theorem 1.11** (*testing duals of error-correcting codes*). *For any error-correcting code with constant relative distance, the problem of testing the code is equivalent to its dual problem.*

Two fundamental problems in property testing involve testing error-correcting codes: The problem of *linearity testing* [BLR90], which consists of testing the set of multivariate linear functions over a finite field, and the problem of *low-degree testing* [RS96], which consists of testing the set of low-degree multivariate polynomials over a finite field. Theorem 1.11 implies that both these problems are equivalent to their dual problems.

Another fundamental testing problem is that of *monotonicity testing* [GGL<sup>+</sup>00]. For an ordered set  $\Sigma$ , a function  $f : \{0, 1\}^\ell \rightarrow \Sigma$  is *monotone* if for every  $x, y \in \{0, 1\}^\ell$  such that  $x \leq y$  it holds that  $f(x) \leq f(y)$  (where  $x \leq y$  if  $x_i \leq y_i$  for every  $i \in [\ell]$ ). We prove the following:

**Theorem 1.12** (*testing whether a function is far from monotone*). *The problem of testing monotone Boolean functions over the Boolean hypercube is equivalent to its dual problem.*

In fact, we prove a significant generalization of Theorem 1.12, as follows. For every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , consider functions from a poset  $[n]$  to a range  $\Sigma_n$ , and assume that the width of the poset is at most  $\frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma_n|}$ , where the width of a poset is the size of a maximum antichain in it.<sup>4</sup> We show that in this case, the problem of testing monotone functions is equivalent to its dual problem (see Theorem 5.11). Note that the width requirement is quite mild. In particular, an  $\ell$ -dimensional hypercube has width  $O(2^\ell / \sqrt{\ell})$ , where its size is  $n = 2^\ell$ .

The equivalence of the monotonicity testing problem and its dual is proved by showing that, for any poset  $[n]$  and range  $\Sigma_n$  as above, and any  $\delta < \frac{n}{4}$ , the set of monotone functions from  $[n]$

---

<sup>4</sup>Similar to metric spaces, we usually identify a partially ordered set  $([n], \leq)$  with its set of elements  $[n]$ , and the order relation is always implicit and denoted by  $\leq$ .

to  $\Sigma_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Interestingly, in the special case of Boolean functions (i.e., when  $|\Sigma_n| = 2$ ), the set of monotone functions is actually *strongly*  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (see Proposition 5.10).

Turning to *distribution testing* [BFR<sup>+</sup>13], one basic problem is as follows: Fixing a predetermined distribution  $\mathbf{D}$  over  $[n]$ , an  $\epsilon$ -tester gets independent samples from an input distribution  $\mathbf{I}$ , and its task is to determine whether  $\mathbf{I} = \mathbf{D}$  or  $\mathbf{I}$  is  $\epsilon$ -far from  $\mathbf{D}$  in the  $\ell_1$  norm. We show that for *some* distributions  $\mathbf{D}$ , this problem is equivalent to its dual problem. In particular,

**Theorem 1.13** (*testing whether a distribution is far from a predetermined distribution with unbounded min-entropy*). *Let  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a family of distributions such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \text{min-entropy}(\mathbf{D}_n) = \infty$ . Then, the problem of testing whether an input distribution  $\mathbf{I}_n$  is identical to  $\mathbf{D}_n$  is equivalent to its dual problem.*

In particular, the problem of testing whether an input distribution is uniform is equivalent to its dual problem. We also show another class of distribution-families that induce equivalent dual problems (see Proposition 5.13 for details).

### 1.3.3 Dual problems that are different from the original problems

Nevertheless, there exist natural dual problems that are different from their original problems. The first such problem we present is the general case of the aforementioned *distribution testing* problem: When considering the worst-case, over all families of distributions, this problem is different from its original problem.

**Proposition 1.14** (*testing whether a distribution is far from a known distribution*). *There exists a distribution family  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that the problem of testing whether an input distribution  $\mathbf{I}_n$  is identical to  $\mathbf{D}_n$  is different from its dual problem.*

The three other problems we present involve testing properties of graphs in the dense graph model [GGR98]. In this model, an  $\epsilon$ -tester queries the adjacency matrix of a graph over  $v$  vertices, and tries to determine whether the graph has some property or  $\epsilon \cdot \binom{v}{2}$  edges need to be added and/or removed from the edge-set of the graph in order for it to have the property.

First, we consider the problem of testing whether a graph is *far from being  $k$ -colorable*. While this problem is different from its original problem, we show that its query complexity is nevertheless  $O(1)$ , as is the case for the original problem.

**Theorem 1.15** (*testing whether a graph is far from being  $k$ -colorable*). *For any  $k \geq 2$ , the problem of testing whether a graph is  $k$ -colorable is different from its dual problem. Nevertheless, the query complexity of the dual problem is  $O(1)$ .*

We mention that, unlike the complexity of the original problem, the constant in the  $O(1)$  notation in Theorem 1.15 might be huge, and in particular it is not polynomial in the proximity parameter  $\epsilon$ . (This is since our proof relies on a result by Fischer and Newman [FN07], which in turn relies on Szemerédi’s regularity lemma.)

We also consider the problem of testing, for  $\rho \in (0, 1)$ , whether a graph on  $v$  vertices is *far from having a clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$* . We show that this problem is different from its original problem, but we do not know what its query complexity is.

**Proposition 1.16** (*testing whether a graph is far from having a large clique*). For any  $\rho \leq \frac{1}{2}$ , the problem of testing whether a graph on  $v$  vertices has a clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$  is different from its dual problem.

The last problem we discuss is the problem of testing *graph isomorphism* (see [Fis05, FM08]). In this problem, an explicitly known graph  $G$  on  $v$  vertices is fixed in advance, and an  $\epsilon$ -tester needs to determine whether an input graph  $H$  is isomorphic to  $G$  or is  $\epsilon \cdot \binom{v}{2}$ -far from being isomorphic to  $G$ . This problem is also different from its original problem.

**Proposition 1.17** (*testing whether a graph is far from being isomorphic to a known graph*). There exist graph families  $\{G_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that testing whether an input graph  $H_n$  is isomorphic to  $G_n$  is different from its dual problem.

## 1.4 Our techniques

In the first part of this work, which corresponds to Section 1.2, we develop techniques to handle sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and in particular present necessary and/or sufficient conditions for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Proving the validity of the conditions (i.e., that they are indeed sufficient and/or necessary) usually relies on elementary arguments. Conversely, the limitations of these conditions are demonstrated by constructing explicit counter-examples of sets in the relevant metric spaces (i.e., general spaces, graphical spaces and/or the Boolean hypercube). Some of these constructions are quite evasive, and in some cases (e.g., the construction in the proof of Proposition 1.5) it seems a-priori non-obvious to us that a counter-example should even exist.

Our more involved proofs are mostly in the second part of this work, which corresponds to Section 1.3, and studies dual property testing problems. The lower bound regarding testing dual problems with one-sided error (i.e., Theorem 1.10) stems from a similar lower bound with respect to testing standard problems with *perfect soundness*; that is, testing a property such that “no” instances are always rejected. We show that the query complexity of testing standard problems with perfect soundness is linear, unless the problem is trivial (i.e., unless  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n) = \emptyset$  for a sufficiently large  $n$ ). The lower bound regarding dual problems follows, since the query complexity of testing a dual problem with one-sided error is lower bounded by the query complexity of testing a standard problem with perfect soundness.

The general technical question underlying the proofs of many of the results presented in Section 1.3 is the following: *Given a metric space  $\Sigma^n$ , a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , a parameter  $\delta > 0$ , and a point  $x$  that satisfies some requirements regarding its distance from  $\Pi$ , does there exist a point  $z$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) < \delta$  and  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \geq \delta$ ?* We prove our results by tackling this question in various specific instances. In most cases, given an object  $x$  that satisfies some distance requirement from  $\Pi$ , we show how to explicitly modify  $x$  to a corresponding suitable  $z$ . Our modification of  $x$  to  $z$  capitalizes on structural properties of objects that satisfy the specific distance requirement.

For example, consider the proof that testing distributions with unbounded min-entropy is equivalent to its dual problem. We wish to prove that for a small constant  $\delta > 0$ , and a distribution  $\mathbf{D}$  over  $[n]$  that has very high min-entropy, the singleton  $\{\mathbf{D}\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. However, since the metric space is not graphical, we cannot use the sufficient conditions from Section 1.2.2. Instead, we rely on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2. In particular, we show that every distribution

$\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$  can be modified to a distribution  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$  such that  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z}) < \delta$ . The structural property that we use is that for every  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$ , there exists a set of support elements such that the probabilistic mass of each element is relatively small, but the set of elements as a whole has a significant amount of mass. We show that decreasing the probabilistic mass of  $\mathbf{X}$  on these elements, while increasing its mass on one other element, yields a suitable distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  (see Lemma 5.14.1).

Similarly, we rely on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2 to prove that the problem of testing monotonicity of functions over posets with bounded width is equivalent to its dual problem. In particular, for the set  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$  of monotone functions from  $[n]$  to  $\Sigma$ , we show that the image of every function  $f \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  can be modified in  $\delta - 1$  locations, to obtain a function  $h \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . To see how this is done, call a pair of inputs  $(x, y)$  such that  $x \leq y$  *violated* if  $f(x) > f(y)$ , and *flat* if  $f(x) = f(y)$ . We prove that for every function  $f \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists a collection  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\delta$  pairs such that all elements in the pairs are distinct, one of these pairs is violated, and the rest of the pairs are flat. This relies on the hypothesis that the width of the poset is bounded (see Lemma 5.9.1 and Corollary 5.9.2). By modifying the value of  $f$  on one input in each flat pair in  $\mathcal{C}$ , turning the pair to a violated pair, we obtain a function  $h$  such that  $\Delta(f, h) = \delta - 1$ , and  $h$  is violated on  $\delta$  pairs with distinct elements. Such a function satisfies  $h \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Using a refinement of this argument, we prove that the set of monotone *Boolean* functions is *strongly*  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. The refined argument relies on a structural feature specific to Boolean functions, which was proved by Fischer *et al.* [FLN<sup>+</sup>02] (see Corollary 5.10.2).

The situation in the dense graph model is of particular interest. In this model, none of the properties that we study are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Nevertheless, we show that the dual problem of  $k$ -colorability can be tested with  $O(1)$  queries. To prove this upper bound, we rely on a result by Fischer and Newman [FN07], who showed that if a graph property  $\Pi$  in this model is testable with  $O(1)$  queries, then, for every  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ , the problem of distinguishing between graphs  $G$  that satisfy  $\Delta(G, \Pi) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n$  and graphs in  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi)$  is solvable with  $O(1)$  queries. We show that for the set of  $k$ -colorable graphs  $\Pi$ , and for a suitable  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ . (As mentioned in Section 1.1, this does not hold for general sets in the hypercube.) Combined with the result of [FN07], this implies that distinguishing between  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi))$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi)$  can be done  $O(1)$  queries.

To show that, for  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \alpha \cdot \delta\}$ , we are again faced with an instance of the aforementioned general technical question: For a graph  $G$  such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi) > \alpha \cdot \delta$ , we construct  $H \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(G, H) < \delta$ , which implies that  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . The structural property that we capitalize on is that in a graph  $G$  satisfying  $\Delta(G, \Pi) \in (\alpha \cdot \delta, \delta)$ , there exists a large collection of independent sets of size  $k+1$  such that every two sets in the collection share at most one common vertex (see Lemma 5.21.2, which relies on a theorem of Bollobás [Bol76]). We show that by adding edges to each of these independent sets, turning each of them into a  $(k+1)$ -clique, we obtain a graph  $H \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(G, H) < \delta$ , which implies that  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .

## 2 Preliminaries

**Metric spaces.** Throughout the paper we denote by  $\Omega$  a set with at least two elements, and we usually assume that it is equipped with a metric  $\Delta : \Omega^2 \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ , such that  $(\Omega, \Delta)$  is a metric space. We will usually use shorthand notation, and identify the metric space  $(\Omega, \Delta)$  with its set of elements  $\Omega$ , and the metric  $\Delta$  will be implicit. We call a metric space  $\Omega$  **graphical** when  $\Omega$  is the vertex-set of a connected undirected graph, such that for any  $x, y \in \Omega$  it holds that  $\Delta(x, y)$  is the length of a shortest path between  $x$  and  $y$ .

A special case of a graphical metric space is the Boolean hypercube, equipped with the Hamming distance. We denote the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube by  $H_n$ , and for  $x, y \in H_n$  we denote by  $\mathbf{sd}(x, y)$  the symmetric difference between  $x$  and  $y$ ; that is,  $\mathbf{sd}(x, y) = \{i \in [n] : x_i \neq y_i\}$ . Then  $\Delta(x, y) = |\mathbf{sd}(x, y)|$ . Also, for every  $x \in H_n$ , we denote by  $\|x\|_1$  the Hamming weight of  $x$ .

For any set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , we denote its complement by  $\bar{\Pi} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x \in \Omega : x \notin \Pi\}$ . Also, for any  $x \in \Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$  we denote the closed radius- $\delta$  ball around  $x$  by  $B[x, \delta] \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{y : \Delta(x, y) \leq \delta\}$  and the open radius- $\delta$  ball around  $x$  by  $B(x, \delta) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{y : \Delta(x, y) < \delta\}$ .

**The “ $\delta$ -far” operator.** Abusing the notation  $\Delta$ , for  $x \in \Omega$  and non-empty  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  we let  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \inf_{p \in \Pi} \{\Delta(x, p)\}$ . If  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \geq \delta$  then we say that  $x$  is  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ . For any space  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , we define the  $\delta$ -far operator  $\mathcal{F}_\delta : \mathcal{P}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$  by  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi) \geq \delta\}$  for any non-empty  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\emptyset) \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \Omega$ ; that is,  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is the set of elements that are  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ .

**Property Testing.** In property testing, we assume that  $\Omega = \Sigma^n$ , for an arbitrary set  $\Sigma$ , and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . To avoid confusion, throughout the paper we will denote the (relative) proximity parameter for testing by  $\epsilon > 0$ , whereas the absolute distance between inputs will be denoted by  $\delta > 0$ . Indeed, in this case  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$ .

**Definition 2.1** (*property testing*). For a set  $\Sigma$ , a property  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , and parameter  $\epsilon > 0$ , an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$  is a probabilistic algorithm  $T$  that gets oracle access to  $x \in \Sigma^n$ , in the sense that for any  $i \in [n]$  it can query for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  symbol of  $x$ , and satisfies the following two conditions:

1. If  $x \in \Pi_n$  then  $\Pr[T^x(1^n) = 1] \geq \frac{2}{3}$ .
2. If  $x \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)$  then  $\Pr[T^x(1^n) = 0] \geq \frac{2}{3}$ .

The query complexity of an  $\epsilon$ -tester  $T$  for  $\Pi$  is a function  $q : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$ , such that for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $q(n)$  is the maximal number, over any  $x \in \Sigma^n$  and internal coin tosses of  $T$ , of oracle queries that  $T$  makes. The query complexity of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$  is a function  $q : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  such that for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $q(n)$  is the minimum, over all query complexities  $q'$  of  $\epsilon$ -testers for  $\Pi$ , of  $q'(n)$ .

We will sometimes slightly abuse Definition 2.1, by referring to  $\epsilon$ -testers for  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , where  $n$  is a generic integer (instead of referring to  $\epsilon$ -testers for an infinite sequence  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ ).

### 3 Sets of the form $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ and $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets

In this section we study the basic properties of sets of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Motivated by applications in property testing, we focus on sets that satisfy  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , which by Definition 1.1 are called  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets.

Intuitively, we expect that any set will be far from being far from itself; that is, we expect every set  $\Pi$  to satisfy  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . This is indeed the case:

**Fact 3.1** (*a set is always far from being far from itself*). *For any space  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$ , and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .*

*Proof.* Assume towards a contradiction that there exists  $x \in \Pi \setminus \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Since  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) < \delta$ . However, since  $x \in \Pi$ , then  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \leq \Delta(z, x) < \delta$ , which contradicts  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . ■

However, as mentioned in the introduction, not every set  $\Pi$  satisfies  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ ; that is, not every set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

In Section 3.1 we characterize the sets that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in any metric space. Section 3.2 is a detour, in which we give additional insight into the relationship between any set  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , by showing that the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  satisfies the axioms of a *closure operator* (or *hull operator*).<sup>5</sup> In Section 3.3 we study sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and in particular demonstrate their existence and lower bound the fraction of such sets in two classes of metric spaces. And in Section 3.4 we study the distance of points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  from  $\Pi$ .

#### 3.1 Characterizations of $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets

For a fixed  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , which are the  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets in  $\Omega$ ? The following theorem presents several equivalent characterizations of the  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets for any fixed  $\Omega$  and  $\delta$ .

**Theorem 3.2** (*characterizations of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets, extending Theorem 1.3*). *For any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$ , and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , the following statements are equivalent:*

1.  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (i.e.,  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ ).
2. For every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(z, x) < \delta$ .
3. There exists  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'))$ .
4. There exists  $\Pi'' \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'')$ .
5. There exists  $\Pi'' \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi = \bigcap_{x \in \Pi''} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})$ .
6. There exists  $\Pi'' \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi = \Omega \setminus \bigcup_{x \in \Pi''} B[x, \delta]$ .

*Proof.* For the proof we will need the following two facts:

---

<sup>5</sup>This material will not be used in the rest of the paper.

**Fact 3.2.1** (*far-sets are intersections of sets that are far from singletons*). For any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \bigcap_{x \in \Pi} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})$ .

*Proof.* For any  $z \in \Omega$  it holds that  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  if and only if  $z$  is  $\delta$ -far from every  $x \in \Pi$ , which holds if and only if  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})$  for every  $x \in \Pi$ .  $\square$

**Fact 3.2.2** (*downwards monotonicity of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$* ). For any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and  $A, B \subseteq \Omega$ , if  $A \subseteq B$ , then  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(A) \supseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(B)$ .

*Proof.* Relying on Fact 3.2.1,

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(A) = \bigcap_{a \in A} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{a\}) \supseteq \bigcap_{b \in B} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{b\}) = \mathcal{F}_\delta(B) \quad \square$$

We now prove the equivalences of Conditions (1)–(6).

(1)  $\implies$  (2) Since  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, every  $x \notin \Pi$  satisfies  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Equivalently, every  $x \notin \Pi$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) < \delta$ . Thus, for every  $x \notin \Pi$ , there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) < \delta$ . In particular, this holds for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

(2)  $\implies$  (1) For any  $x \in \Omega$ , if there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) < \delta$ , then  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Combining this fact with the hypothesis, we deduce that  $\overline{\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)} \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \emptyset$ . Also, since  $\delta > 0$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \emptyset$ .

Now observe that  $\Omega = \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \cup \overline{\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)}$ . Since we showed that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \cap \overline{\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)} = \emptyset$  it follows that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \subseteq \Pi$ . By Fact 3.1 it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and therefore  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .

(1)  $\implies$  (3) Follows by setting  $\Pi' = \Pi$ , since  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .

(3)  $\implies$  (4) Follows by setting  $\Pi'' = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$ .

(4)  $\implies$  (1) Let  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'')$  for some  $\Pi'' \subseteq \Omega$ . By Fact 3.1 it holds that  $\Pi'' \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi''))$ , whereas by Fact 3.2.2, we get that  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'') \supseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi''))) = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . Using Fact 3.1 again, we know that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and thus  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .

(4)  $\iff$  (5) By Fact 3.2.1.

(5)  $\iff$  (6) Follows since for any  $x \in \Omega$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\}) = \Omega \setminus B[x, \delta]$ , and by DeMorgan's laws.  $\blacksquare$

In the introduction, following the statement of Theorem 1.3, we commented on the implications of some of these characterizations. Here, we add several additional comments. First, note that Condition (5) implies that any intersection of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In addition, Condition (6) provides another appealing interpretation for  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets:  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets are

exactly the sets obtained by starting from the entire space  $\Omega$  and removing any union of balls from the potentially small collection  $\{B[x, \delta]\}_{x \in \Omega}$ .

The equivalence of Conditions (4) and (3) implies that  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega} = \{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$ . Moreover, the operator  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$  is a bijection between these two collections: The collection  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$  is the image of  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$  under  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ ; and by Condition (4), every set of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, which implies that the collection  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$  is also the image of  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$  under  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ .

Condition (2) in Theorem 3.2 is the basic technical condition that we will use to evaluate whether sets are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. As mentioned in the discussion after the statement of Theorem 1.3, Condition (2) is in fact a collection of local conditions, where by “local” we mean that each condition depends only on a ball of radius  $2\delta$  in  $\Omega$ . The negation of Condition (2) yields a more explicit description of a collection of conditions such that each condition corresponds to a specific ball in  $\Omega$ .

**Corollary 3.3** (*being  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed as a collection of local conditions*). *If, for some  $x \in \Omega$ , it holds that  $x \notin \Pi$  and  $B[x, \delta] \cap \Pi \neq \emptyset$  and  $B[x, \delta] \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , then  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Otherwise,  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* By negating Condition (2) in Theorem 3.2 we get that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if there exists  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that for every  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  it holds that  $\Delta(z, x) \geq \delta$ . Note that:

- For every  $x \notin \Pi$  it holds that  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  if and only if  $B[x, \delta] \cap \Pi \neq \emptyset$ .
- The condition that for every  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  it holds that  $\Delta(z, x) \geq \delta$  is equivalent to the condition that  $B[x, \delta] \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ . ■

### 3.2 Detour: The mapping $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ is a closure operator in $\mathcal{P}(\Omega)$

The current section is a detour, which is intended to provide additional insight to the relationship between  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , for any  $\Omega$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ . The results in this section will not be used in the rest of the paper, and thus are not essential in order to read other sections.

The notion of closure operators (or *hull operators*; see, e.g., [KD06, Chp. 2] or [vdV93, Chp. 1]) is prevalent in many mathematical fields, including algebra, topology, matroid theory, and computational geometry. We show that the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is a closure operator on  $\Omega$ , a statement that gives some structure to the relationship between  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .

**Definition 3.4** (*closure operators*). *A closure operator on a set  $\Omega$  is an operator  $cl : \mathcal{P}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$  such that for any  $\Pi, \Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that*

1. (*extensive*)  $\Pi \subseteq cl(\Pi)$ .
2. (*upwards monotone*)  $\Pi \subseteq \Pi' \implies cl(\Pi) \subseteq cl(\Pi')$ .
3. (*idempotent*)  $cl(cl(\Pi)) = cl(\Pi)$ .

**Proposition 3.5** ( $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is a closure operator). *For any  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$  it holds that  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is a closure operator on  $\Omega$ .*



*Proof.* Axiom (1) follows from Fact 3.1. Axiom (2) follows by applying Fact 3.2.2 twice to the expression  $\Pi \subseteq \Pi'$ . Axiom (3) is essentially the requirement that for any set  $\Pi$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta^{(4)}(\Pi) = \mathcal{F}_\delta^{(2)}(\Pi)$  (i.e., four applications of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$  on  $\Pi$  are equivalent to two applications); or, equivalently, that any set of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. The latter statement follows from Condition (3) in Theorem 3.2. ■

A closure operator is characterized by the collection of closed sets  $\{cl(\Pi)\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$ . In particular, the collection of closed sets under the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$ , which according to Theorem 3.2 is exactly the collection of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets. In general, any closure operator maps any set  $\Pi$  to its closure, which is the unique smallest closed set containing  $\Pi$ . The following proposition substantiates that this is indeed the case in the special case of the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ : The proposition states that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is the intersection of all  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets containing  $\Pi$ . Since  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is itself an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set, this implies that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is the unique  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set that contains  $\Pi$ , and that this set is minimal (i.e., does not contain any other  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set containing  $\Pi$ ).

**Proposition 3.6** ( *$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is the unique minimal  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set containing  $\Pi$ ). For any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that*

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \bigcap_{\Pi' : \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')) \supseteq \Pi} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'))$$

For convenience, we include a proof of Proposition 3.6 in Appendix A. The proof follows the standard proof of the analogous fact for general closure operators.

For an intuitive grasp of closure operators one may think of the *convex hull* of a body in Euclidean geometry or of the *topological closure* of a set in a topological space. We warn, however, that in some fields additional conditions are added to the basic three in Definition 3.4, resulting in special classes of closure operators. In Appendix A we show that the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  does not belong to some of these classes of operators. In particular,  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not the convex hull operator in Euclidean spaces, is not a topological (i.e., Kuratowski) closure operator, and does not satisfy the conditions of closure operators used in matroid theory.

### 3.3 Existence and prevalence of sets that are not $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed

The focus of this section is proving the existence, and in some sense the abundance, of sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. The main result presented in this section is that for any  $\Omega$  such that not all points in it are equidistant and any  $\delta$  that is not “too extreme” there exist non-trivial sets that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed and non-trivial sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. We further show a lower bound on the number of sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in two special cases: One is when we assume some conditions on the structure of  $\Omega$  and the other is when  $\Omega$  is the Boolean hypercube.

First, for every  $\Omega$  let us delineate two “extreme” settings for  $\delta$  that collapse  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  to a trivial operator. In one setting,  $\delta$  is too large and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \equiv \Omega$  for any non-empty  $\Pi$ ; in this case all non-trivial sets are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In the other setting,  $\delta$  is too small and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Pi$  for any  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ ; that is, all sets are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Fact 3.7** (if  $\delta$  is too large then  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \equiv \Omega$ ). For any  $\Omega$  such that  $\sup_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$  is finite, if  $\delta > \sup_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$ , then for every non-empty  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Omega$ .

*Proof.* In this case, for any  $\Pi \neq \emptyset$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Omega$ . ■

**Fact 3.8** (if  $\delta$  is too small then  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \equiv \Pi$ ). For any  $\Omega$  such that  $\inf_{x \neq y} \{\Delta(x,y)\} > 0$ , if  $\delta \leq \inf_{x \neq y} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$ , then for every  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Pi$ .

*Proof.* In this case, for every  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \Omega \setminus \Pi$ , and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Omega \setminus \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \Omega \setminus (\Omega \setminus \Pi) = \Pi$ . ■

Following Facts 3.7 and 3.8, and disregarding for a moment the “boundary case” when  $\delta = \sup_{x \neq y} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$ , we restrict our investigation to settings of  $\Omega$  and  $\delta$  such that

$$\delta \in \left( \inf_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}, \sup_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\} \right) \quad (3.1)$$

The following theorem shows that for every  $\delta$  that satisfies Eq. (3.1) there exists a non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  that is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed and a non-trivial  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  that is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Theorem 3.9** (Theorem 1.2, restated). For any  $\Omega$ , if  $\delta > 0$  satisfies Eq. (3.1), then there exists a non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  that is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed and a non-trivial  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  that is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* Since  $\delta < \sup_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$  there exist  $x, y \in \Omega$  such that  $\Delta(x,y) \geq \delta$ . Let  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{x\})$ , and note that  $\Pi \notin \{\emptyset, \Omega\}$  since  $x \notin \Pi$  and  $y \in \Pi$ . By Condition (4) of Theorem 3.2 it holds that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Now, since  $\delta > \inf_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$  there exist  $x', y' \in \Omega$  such that  $\Delta(x', y') < \delta$ . Let  $\Pi' = \Omega \setminus \{x'\}$ , and note that  $\Pi' \notin \{\emptyset, \Omega\}$  since  $x' \notin \Pi'$  and  $y' \in \Pi'$ . Since  $\Delta(x', \Pi') \leq \Delta(x', y') < \delta$  it follows that  $x' \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$ , and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi') = \emptyset$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')) = \Omega \neq \Pi'$ . Therefore  $\Pi'$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. ■

For spaces in which the supremum in Eq. (3.1) is attained (e.g., finite metric spaces) such non-trivial sets exist if and only if  $\delta \in (\inf_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}, \max_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}]$ . (Note that now the right boundary of the interval is closed.)

**Proposition 3.10** (values of  $\delta$  for which the notion of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets is non-trivial). Let  $\Omega$  such that the supremum in Eq. (3.1) is attained (i.e., there exist  $u, v \in \Omega$  such that  $\Delta(u, v) = \max_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}$ ). Then, for every  $\delta > 0$ , it holds that

$$\delta \in \left( \inf_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\}, \max_{x,y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x,y)\} \right] \quad (3.2)$$

if and only if there exist non-trivial sets that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed and non-trivial sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* Assume that  $\delta$  does not satisfy Eq. (3.2). If  $\delta \leq \inf_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$ , then by Fact 3.8 all sets are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed; and if  $\delta > \max_{x, y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$ , then by Fact 3.7 all non-trivial sets are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

For the other direction, assume that  $\delta$  satisfies Eq. (3.2). Then, we can construct a non-trivial set that is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed identically to the proof of Theorem 3.9; and for an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set we take  $u$  and  $v$  such that  $\Delta(u, v) = \max_{x, y} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$  and let  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{u\}) \neq \emptyset$ . ■

Theorem 3.9 implies that for any  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$  that satisfies Eq. (3.1) there *exist* non-trivial  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets and non-trivial sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. The following proposition assumes slightly stricter conditions on the structure of  $\Omega$  with respect to a parameter  $\delta$ , and under these conditions yields a lower bound on the *fraction* of sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Proposition 3.11** (*lower bound on the fraction of sets that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). *Let  $\Omega$  be a metric space and  $\delta > 0$ . Assume that for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $m \geq 2$  there exist  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in \Omega$  such that for every  $i \neq j \in [n]$  it holds that  $\Delta(x_i, x_j) \geq 2\delta$  and  $2 \leq |B[x_i, \delta]| \leq m$ . Then, the probability that a uniformly chosen random set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is at most  $(1 - 2^{-m})^n$ .*

*Proof.* By the hypothesis, for any  $i \in [n]$  it holds that  $|B[x_i, \delta]| \geq 2$ . Therefore, if we choose  $\Pi$  such that  $\Pi \cap B[x_i, \delta] = B[x_i, \delta] \setminus \{x_i\}$ , we get a set such that  $x_i \notin \Pi$  and  $B[x_i, \delta] \cap \Pi \neq \emptyset$  and  $B[x_i, \delta] \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ . According to Corollary 3.3, such a set is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, regardless of the way the set is defined in the rest of  $\Omega$ . Therefore it suffices to lower bound the probability that a random set will be of this form in any of the  $n$  balls of radius  $\delta$  whose existence is guaranteed by the hypothesis.

For any fixed  $i \in [n]$ , the probability that a uniformly chosen  $\Pi$  satisfies  $\Pi \cap B[x_i, \delta] = B[x_i, \delta] \setminus \{x_i\}$  is  $2^{-|B[x_i, \delta]|}$ . Since, by the hypothesis, it holds that  $|B[x_i, \delta]| \leq m$ , then this probability is lower bounded by  $2^{-m}$ . Thus, the probability that  $\Pi \cap B[x_i, \delta] \neq B[x_i, \delta] \setminus \{x_i\}$  is at most  $1 - 2^{-m}$ . Also note that by the hypothesis, for any  $i \neq j \in [n]$  it holds that  $\Delta(x_i, x_j) \geq 2\delta$ , and hence  $B[x_i, \delta] \cap B[x_j, \delta]$  are disjoint, implying that the events  $\Pi \cap B[x_i, \delta] \neq B[x_i, \delta] \setminus \{x_i\}$  for all  $i \in [n]$  are independent. Therefore, the probability that for every  $i \in [n]$  it holds that  $\Pi \cap B[x_i, \delta] \neq B[x_i, \delta] \setminus \{x_i\}$  is upper bounded by  $(1 - 2^{-m})^n$ . It follows that probability that the set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is at most  $(1 - 2^{-m})^n$ . ■

If the collection of balls in Proposition 3.11 satisfies  $n \geq 2^m$ , then we get that the majority of sets in  $\Omega$  are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. However, the lower bound in Proposition 3.11 is far from tight for some spaces. In particular, in the special case of the Boolean hypercube, Proposition 3.12 presents a tighter lower bound, relying on a simple argument tailored to this specific case.

**Proposition 3.12** (*most sets in the Boolean hypercube are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). *For the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube  $H_n$  and  $\delta \geq 3$ , the probability that a uniformly chosen  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is at most  $2^{-\Omega(n^2)}$ .*

*Proof.* First observe that any  $\Pi$  that satisfies  $\Pi \neq H_n$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. We show that a uniformly chosen random  $\Pi$  satisfies both conditions with very high probability.

For any  $z \in H_n$  it holds that  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  if and only if  $B[z, \delta - 1] \cap \Pi = \emptyset$ . For a fixed  $z \in H_n$  this happens with probability  $2^{-|B[z, \delta - 1]|}$ , and since since  $\delta \geq 3$  this expression is upper

bounded by  $2^{-(1+n+\binom{n}{2})} = 2^{-\Omega(n^2)}$ . By union-bounding over all  $z \in H_n$ , the probability that there exists some  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is at most  $2^{n-\Omega(n^2)}$ . Also, the probability that  $\Pi = H_n$  is  $2^{-2^n}$ . Thus the probability that a random set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is at most

$$2^{n-\Omega(n^2)} + 2^{-2^n} = 2^{-\Omega(n^2)}. \quad \blacksquare$$

### 3.4 On the distance of points in $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ from $\Pi$

One might mistakenly think that even in cases where  $\Pi \neq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  (i.e.,  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed), all points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are, in some sense, close to  $\Pi$ . Indeed, since for any  $\delta > 0$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , the points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  cannot be  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ . However, in this section, we show several examples demonstrating that points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  might be almost  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ .

**Proposition 3.13** (*points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are not necessarily close to  $\Pi$ ). There exists a space  $\Omega$  such that for every  $\delta > 0$  there exists a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that for every  $\delta' < \delta$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  contains points that are  $\delta'$ -far from  $\Pi$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\Omega = (0, \infty)$  with the usual metric of  $\mathbb{R}$ . For any  $\delta > 0$ , let  $\Pi = \{\delta\}$ . Since every  $x \in (0, 2\delta)$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = |x - \delta| < \delta$ , then  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \subseteq \Omega \setminus (0, 2\delta) = [2\delta, \infty)$ . Now, for every positive  $\delta' < \delta$ , let  $z = \delta - \delta' > 0$ . Note that  $z$  satisfies  $\Delta(z, \delta) = \delta'$  (i.e.,  $z$  is  $\delta'$ -far from  $\Pi$ ). However, since  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \subseteq [2\delta, \infty)$ , it follows that  $\Delta(z, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = |2\delta - z| = 2\delta - (\delta - \delta') > \delta$ , and thus  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ .  $\blacksquare$

The following proposition shows that this phenomenon, where points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are almost  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ , happens also in the special case where  $\Omega$  is the Boolean hypercube.

**Proposition 3.14** (*an analogue of Proposition 3.13 for the Boolean hypercube*). Let  $\Omega = H_n$  be the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube. Then for every  $\delta \geq 2$  there exists a set  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$  such that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  contains points that are  $(\delta - 1)$ -far from  $\Pi$ .

*Proof.* We show a set  $\Pi \neq H_n$  such that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = H_n$  and there exist points that are  $(\delta - 1)$ -far from  $\Pi$ . Recall that for  $x \in H_n$ , we denote by  $\|x\|_1$  the Hamming weight of  $x$ . Let  $\Pi$  be the set of strings with Hamming weight  $\delta - 1$  or more; that is,  $\Pi = \{x \in H_n : \|x\|_1 \geq \delta - 1\}$ . Note that every  $x \notin \Pi$  (i.e., every  $x$  such that  $\|x\|_1 \leq \delta - 2$ ) satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = (\delta - 1) - \|x\|_1 \leq \delta - 1$ , and hence  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = H_n$ . In particular, it holds that the vertex  $o = (0, \dots, 0)$  (i.e.,  $\|o\|_1 = 0$ ) satisfies  $o \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  whereas  $\Delta(o, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ .  $\blacksquare$

Another mistaken intuition is that even when  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  contains points that are far from  $\Pi$ , not all points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are so (i.e.,  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  also contains points that are closer to  $\Pi$ ). The following proposition demonstrates that this is not the case: There exist spaces and sets in which *all* points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are either in  $\Pi$  or almost  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ .

**Proposition 3.15** (*all points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \setminus \Pi$  might be almost  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$ ). For every odd integer  $\delta \geq 3$ , there exist  $\Omega$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and every  $x \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \setminus \Pi$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ .*

*Proof.* For an odd integer  $\delta \geq 3$ , let  $\Omega$  be a graph that is a simple path of length  $\delta - 1$ . We call this path the *base path*, and denote its vertices by  $v_0, v_1, \dots, v_{\delta-1}$ . Now add to  $\Omega$  another simple path, this time of length  $(\delta - 1)/2 + 1$ , starting from  $v_{(\delta-1)/2}$ . We call this path the *additional path*, and denote its vertices by  $v_{(\delta-1)/2} = z_0, z_1, \dots, z_{(\delta-1)/2+1}$ . The only vertex belonging to both the base path and the additional path is  $v_{(\delta-1)/2} = z_0$ , and the two paths are edge-disjoint.

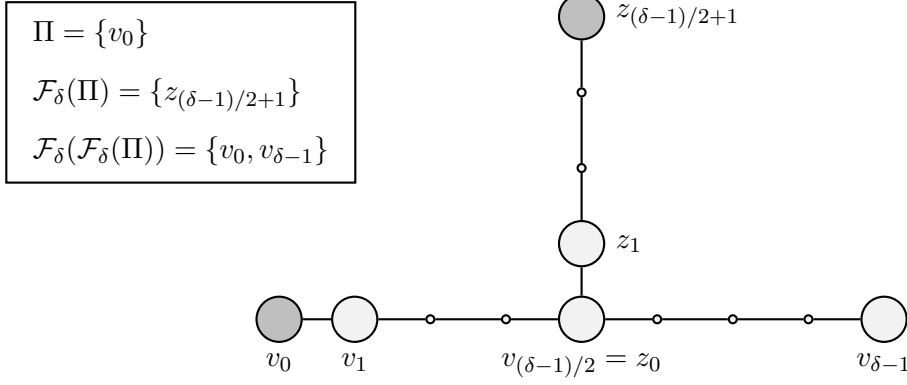


Figure 2: The space  $\Omega$ .

Let  $\Pi = \{v_0\}$ . For every vertex  $v_i$  on the base path, it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) = i < \delta$ . Also, for every vertex  $z_i$  on the additional path it holds that  $\Delta(z_i, \Pi) = \Delta(z_i, z_0) + \Delta(z_0, \Pi) = i + (\delta - 1)/2$ . Thus, the only vertex that is  $\delta$ -far from  $\Pi$  is  $z_{(\delta-1)/2+1}$ , implying that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \{z_{(\delta-1)/2+1}\}$ .

Now, note that for every vertex  $z_i$  on the additional path it holds that  $\Delta(z_i, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = (\delta - 1)/2 + 1 - i < \delta$ . Also, for every vertex  $v_i$  on the original path it holds that

$$\Delta(v_i, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Delta(v_i, v_{(\delta-1)/2}) + \Delta(z_0, z_{(\delta-1)/2+1}) = \left| i - \frac{\delta - 1}{2} \right| + \left( \frac{\delta - 1}{2} + 1 \right)$$

and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \{v_0, v_{\delta-1}\}$ . Therefore, only  $v_{\delta-1}$  satisfies  $v_{\delta-1} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \setminus \Pi$ , and it holds that  $\Delta(v_{\delta-1}, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ . ■

## 4 Evaluating whether a set is $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in two special cases

Recall that Theorem 3.2 gives several sufficient and necessary conditions for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in a metric space. In this section we present several conditions that are either sufficient or necessary to deduce that a set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and that might be more convenient to evaluate for some sets than the characterizations in Theorem 3.2.

However, each of the conditions that we present applies only in a specific class of metric spaces: Some of them apply only in graphical spaces (see Section 4.1) and others apply only in the special case of the Boolean hypercube (see Section 4.2). Furthermore, all conditions we present are either sufficient or necessary, but not both.

## 4.1 Graphical spaces and strongly $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets

In this section we focus only on graphical spaces; recall that these are connected undirected graphs, equipped with the shortest path metric. Since the distances in such spaces are integer-valued, we assume throughout the section that  $\delta \in \mathbb{N}$ . As an initial observation, note that for any graphical  $\Omega$  it holds that  $\min_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x, y)\} = 1$ . Recall that Fact 3.8 states that in any space  $\Omega$ , if  $\delta \leq \min_{x \neq y \in \Omega} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$ , then all sets in  $\Omega$  are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Thus, in every graphical space, all sets are  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -closed. Accordingly, in this section we are mainly interested in integer values of  $\delta \geq 2$ .

In Section 4.1.1 we show a necessary condition for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in a graphical space. This necessary condition sets the stage for the subsequent section. In Section 4.1.2, which is the main part of our discussion of graphical spaces, we present a sufficient condition for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in a graphical space. We call sets that satisfy this sufficient condition *strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed* sets. Section 4.1.3 is a detour, in which we explore spaces (and values of  $\delta > 0$ ) for which the sufficient condition of being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is also a necessary one. In Section 4.1.4 we show that for any fixed set in a graphical space, the values of  $\delta$  for which the set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (resp., strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed) constitute a single interval.

### 4.1.1 Sets that “enclose” a vertex are not $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed

Loosely speaking, a necessary condition for a set  $\Pi$  in a graphical space to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is that it does not “enclose” some vertex  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  from “all sides”. In particular, the following proposition shows that if a set  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, then every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is connected to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  via a path that does not intersect  $\Pi$  (nor any vertex that is adjacent to  $\Pi$ ).

**Proposition 4.1** (*sets that “enclose” some vertex are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). *For a graphical  $\Omega$  and  $\delta \geq 2$ , let  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  be an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set. Then, for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists a path  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_l = z$  such that  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and for every  $i \in [l]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \geq 2$ .*

Note that  $x = v_0$  itself may be adjacent to  $\Pi$ , and the requirement is that the vertices subsequent to  $x$  in the path to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  will neither be in  $\Pi$  nor adjacent to  $\Pi$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\Omega$  and  $\delta \geq 2$ . The key observation is that, for every set  $\Pi$  (not necessarily an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set) and every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , a shortest path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$  does not intersect  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  nor any vertex adjacent to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

**Fact 4.1.1.** *For a graphical  $\Omega$ , and  $\delta \geq 2$ , let  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  be a set (not necessarily an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set). Then, for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  and a shortest path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$ , every vertex  $v$  subsequent to  $x$  on the path satisfies  $\Delta(v, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq 2$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and let  $p \in \Pi$  such that  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \Delta(x, p)$ . Let  $P$  be a shortest path from  $x$  to  $p$ . Since  $P$  is a shortest path, for every vertex  $v$  subsequent to  $x$  on the path it holds that  $v$  is closer to  $p$  than  $x$ ; since  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , we get that,  $\Delta(v, p) \leq \Delta(x, p) - 1 \leq \delta - 2$ . Thus, every neighbor  $v'$  of  $v$  satisfies  $\Delta(v', \Pi) \leq \Delta(v, \Pi) + 1 \leq \delta - 1$ , which implies that  $v' \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . It follows that  $\Delta(v, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq 2$ .  $\square$

Now, let  $\Pi$  be an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set, and let  $\Pi' = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Then,  $\Pi = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$ , which implies that  $\Pi' \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi') = \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . According to Fact 4.1.1, for every  $x \notin \Pi' \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi') = \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , a shortest path from  $x$  to  $\Pi' = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  does not intersect  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi') = \Pi$  nor any vertex adjacent to  $\Pi$ . ■

By combining Proposition 4.1 and Fact 4.1.1, we get the following corollary, which sets the stage for Section 4.1.2. Loosely speaking, it states that for an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set  $\Pi$ , every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  lies on a path from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that satisfies the following: The subpath from  $\Pi$  to  $x$  does not intersect  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  nor any neighbor of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ; and the subpath from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  does not intersect  $\Pi$  nor any neighbor of  $\Pi$ .

**Corollary 4.2** (a corollary of Proposition 4.1). *For a graphical  $\Omega$ , and  $\delta \geq 2$ , let  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  be an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set. Then, for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists a path  $v_0, v_1, \dots, v_m = x, \dots, v_l$  such that:*

1.  $v_0 \in \Pi$ , and for every  $i \in [0, m - 1]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq 2$ .
2.  $v_l \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and for every  $i \in [m + 1, l]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \geq 2$ .

Proposition 4.1 asserts that the condition specified in it (i.e., that every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is connected to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  via a path that does not intersect  $\Pi$  nor any vertex adjacent to  $\Pi$ ) is a necessary condition for a set in a graphical space to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In some cases it is convenient to show that this condition is not met, and deduce that the set is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed; demonstrations for this technique appear in the proofs of Propositions 4.19, 5.20, 5.22, 5.23 and C.2. Readers interested in further details regarding the condition in Proposition 4.1 are referred to Appendix B, where we show another condition that is equivalent to the condition in Proposition 4.1, which might be interesting by itself.

The condition in Proposition 4.1 is not sufficient to deduce that a set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. To see this, consider the graph depicted in Figure 3 and  $\delta = 3$ . Let  $\Pi = \{p\}$ , and note that  $\mathcal{F}_3(\{p\}) = \{z\}$ . Each vertex  $v_1, \dots, v_4 \notin \{p\} \cup \mathcal{F}_3(\{p\})$  has a path starting from itself and reaching  $z$  such that the path does not intersect  $p$  or any of its neighbors. Thus,  $\{p\}$  meets the necessary condition implied by Proposition 4.1. However, since  $\mathcal{F}_3(\mathcal{F}_3(\{p\})) = \{p, v_1\}$ , it follows that  $\{p\}$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -closed.

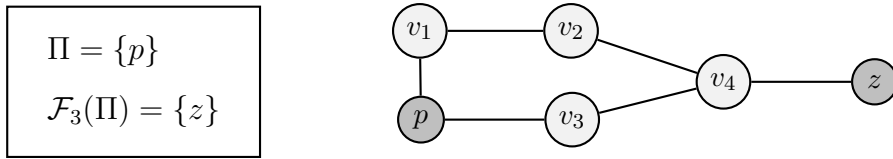


Figure 3: The singleton  $\{p\}$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -closed, although the necessary condition stated in Proposition 4.1 is satisfied.

The following proposition demonstrates that, even in the special case of the Boolean hypercube, the necessary condition implied by Proposition 4.1 is not sufficient for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Proposition 4.3** (the condition in Proposition 4.1 is not sufficient to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in the hypercube). For  $n \geq 3$ , let  $H_n$  be the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube. Then, there exists a set  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$  such that for every  $4 \leq \delta \leq n - 1$ :

1. For every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists a path  $p = v_0, v_1, \dots, x = v_r, \dots, v_l = z$  such that for every  $i \in [l]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \geq 2$ .
2.  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* For the proof it will be convenient to identify every vertex  $v \in \{0, 1\}^n$  of  $H_n$  with the corresponding subset of  $[n]$ ; that is, the subset  $\{i \in [n] : v_i = 1\}$ . Let

$$\Pi = \{\{1\}, \{2\}, \dots, \{n-2\}\}$$

and let  $4 \leq \delta \leq n - 1$ .

To prove the first statement, for any  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , we show a path satisfying the requirements. First note that since  $\Pi \subseteq \{v : |v| = 1\}$ , for any  $w$  such that  $|w| \geq 2$  it holds that  $\Delta(w, \Pi) \geq |w| - 1$ , since we need to remove at least  $|w| - 1$  elements from  $w$  to reach  $\Pi$ . In particular, this implies that:

- For every  $w$  such that  $|w| \geq 3$  it holds that  $\Delta(w, \Pi) \geq 2$ .
- $\Delta([n], \Pi) \geq n - 1$ , and since  $\delta \leq n - 1$  we get that  $[n] \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

Combining these two facts, we deduce that if  $|x| \geq 2$ , then there exists a path from  $x$  to  $[n] \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that every vertex  $v$  subsequent to  $x$  in the path satisfies  $\Delta(v, \Pi) \geq 2$ : This path is obtained by just adding elements to  $x$  (in arbitrary order). It is thus left to show that for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $|x| \leq 1$  there exists a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that does not intersect  $\Pi$  nor vertices adjacent to  $\Pi$ . Note that it suffices to show such a path from  $x$  to  $x'$  such that  $|x'| = 2$ .

Now, the only vertices that satisfy both  $|x| \leq 1$  and  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  are  $\emptyset$ ,  $\{n-1\}$ , and  $\{n\}$ . For  $\emptyset$ , we take the path  $\emptyset, \{n\}, \{n-1, n\}$ , and indeed  $\{n\}$  and  $\{n-1, n\}$  are neither in  $\Pi$  nor adjacent to  $\Pi$ . Similarly, for  $\{n\}$  we take the path  $\{n\}, \{n-1, n\}$ , whereas for  $\{n-1\}$  we take the path  $\{n-1\}, \{n-1, n\}$ . This completes the proof of Item (1).

To show that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we rely on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2. Note that  $\Delta(\emptyset, \Pi) = 1$ , and hence  $\emptyset \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . We will show that for every  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  it holds that  $\Delta(z, \emptyset) \geq \delta$ . Assume towards a contradiction that there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(z, \emptyset) \leq \delta - 1$ , which implies that  $|z| \leq \delta - 1$ .

- If  $|z| \leq \delta - 2$ , then we can remove all elements from  $z$ , and add the element 1, to obtain  $\{1\} \in \Pi$ . Therefore  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \leq \Delta(z, \{1\}) \leq |z| + 1 \leq \delta - 1$ , which contradicts  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .
- If  $|z| = \delta - 1 \geq 3$ , since  $\bigcup_{p \in \Pi} p = [n] \setminus \{n, n-1\}$ , it follows that  $z$  intersects the set  $\bigcup_{p \in \Pi} p$ . Thus, for some  $p \in \Pi$ , it holds that  $z \cap p \neq \emptyset$ , and since  $\Pi$  only contains singletons, it follows that  $z \cap p = p$ . By removing the  $\delta - 2$  elements that are not in  $z \cap p$  from  $z$ , we obtain  $p \in \Pi$ , meaning that  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \leq \Delta(z, p) \leq \delta - 2$ , which contradicts  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

Having shown that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, the proposition follows. ■



### 4.1.2 Strongly $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets

In Corollary 4.2 we showed the following necessary condition for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed: If a set  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, then for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists a path from  $\Pi$  to  $x$  that does not intersect  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (nor any of its neighbors), and a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that does not intersect  $\Pi$  (nor any of its neighbors). While each of these two paths is actually a shortest path, their combination is not necessarily a shortest path from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . In this section, we prove that if every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  lies on a *shortest path* from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , then  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. We also show that this sufficient condition is, unfortunately, not a necessary one.

We start by presenting several equivalent formulations for the latter condition, which we call being *strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*.

**Definition 4.4** (*Definition 1.4, restated*). *For a graphical  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  lies on a shortest path (i.e., a path of length  $\delta$ ) from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .*

**Proposition 4.5** (*strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, equivalent formulation*). *For a graphical  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ .<sup>6</sup>*

*Proof.* We first show that Definition 4.4 implies the condition in Proposition 4.5. Assume that every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  lies on a path of length  $\delta$  from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . If  $\Delta(x, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) > \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ , then any path from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that passes through  $x$  is of length at least  $\Delta(\Pi, x) + \Delta(x, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) > \delta$ , which contradicts the hypothesis. Also, if  $\Delta(x, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) < \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ , then there exists a path from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  of length  $\Delta(\Pi, x) + \Delta(x, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) < \delta$ , which is a contradiction. Hence  $\Delta(x, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ , which implies that there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ .

For the other direction, assume that for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ . Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and let  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  be the vertex that exists by the hypothesis. Now, let  $p \in \Pi$  such that  $\Delta(p, x) = \Delta(\Pi, x)$ . Then, a shortest path from  $p$  to  $x$ , combined with a shortest path from  $x$  to  $z$ , yields a path of length  $\Delta(p, x) + \Delta(x, z) = \delta$  between  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that passes through  $x$ . ■

**Proposition 4.6** (*strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, equivalent formulation*). *For a graphical  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .*

*Proof.* Assume that for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . We show that for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ , and rely on Proposition 4.5 to deduce that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  and denote  $x_0 = x$ . By the hypothesis, there exists  $x_1$  such that  $\Delta(\Pi, x_1) = \Delta(\Pi, x_0) + 1$ . If  $\Delta(x_1, \Pi) = \delta$  we are done, since this implies that  $\Delta(x, \Pi) =$

<sup>6</sup>This condition can be generalized to non-graphical metric spaces. However, in general metric spaces, the easier-to-evaluate condition in Proposition 4.6 would not be applicable. We thus do not define the generalization in the current paper.

$\delta - 1$  and hence  $\Delta(x, x_1) = 1 = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ . Otherwise, note that  $x_1 \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , since  $\Delta(x_1, \Pi) > \Delta(x_0, \Pi) > 0$ , and hence we can apply the hypothesis again to obtain a neighbor  $x_2$  of  $x_1$  such that  $\Delta(x_2, \Pi) = \Delta(x_1, \Pi) + 1$ . This way we repeatedly apply this step such that for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  application it holds that  $\Delta(x_i, \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + i$  and  $\Delta(x_i, x) = i$ . As long as  $i < \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$  we can continue applying the step, since  $\Delta(x_i, \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + i < \delta$ , and hence  $x_i \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and so we rely on the hypothesis to obtain  $x_{i+1}$ . When  $i = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$  we get that  $\Delta(x_{\delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)}, \Pi) = \delta$  and  $\Delta(x_{\delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)}, x) = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ , which is what we wanted.

For the other direction, assume that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Then, by Proposition 4.5, for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $x = x_0, x_1, \dots, x_{\delta - \Delta(\Pi, x)} = z$  is a path of length  $\delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$  between  $x$  and  $z$ . Hence it must be that  $\Delta(x_1, \Pi) > \Delta(x, \Pi)$ , otherwise there exists a path between  $z$  and  $\Pi$  of length at most

$$\Delta(z, x_1) + \Delta(x_1, \Pi) = \delta - \Delta(\Pi, x) - 1 + \Delta(x_1, \Pi) \leq \delta - 1$$

which contradicts  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Therefore, since  $\Delta(x_1, \Pi) > \Delta(x, \Pi)$  and  $\Delta(x_1, \Pi) \leq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , it follows that  $\Delta(x_1, \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . ■

Recall that Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2 asserts that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) < \delta$ . Comparing this condition to Proposition 4.5, it follows that if a set is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed then it is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. However, the condition in Proposition 4.6 seems more convenient to evaluate in some cases: When one seeks to prove that a set is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and given a vertex  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , one does not need to reason about  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , but only to find a neighbor of  $x$  that is farther away from  $\Pi$  than  $x$ . Demonstrations for this technique appear in the proofs of Propositions 4.15, 4.17, 4.19, 5.10, and C.2.

While being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is a sufficient condition for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, it is not a necessary condition. To see this, consider the graph depicted in Figure 4, with  $\delta = 3$ . Let  $\Pi = \{p\}$ , and note that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\{p\}) = \{z\}$ , and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\{p\})) = \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{z\}) = \{p\}$ . Hence  $\{p\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. However, the vertex  $b$  does not lie on a shortest path between  $\{p\}$  and  $\{z\}$ , and thus  $\{p\}$  is not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

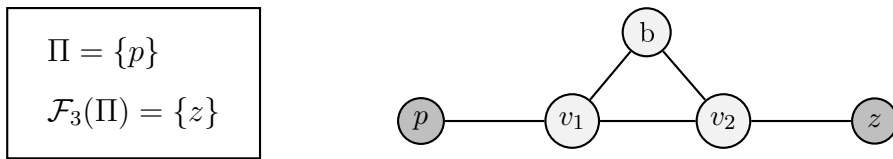


Figure 4: The singleton  $\{p\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -closed but not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -closed.

The following proposition substantiates that even in the special case where the graph is the Boolean hypercube, being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is not a necessary condition for being  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Proposition 4.7** (Proposition 1.5, restated). *For  $n \geq 9$  and  $4 \leq \delta \leq \frac{n}{2}$  such that  $\delta - 1$  divides  $n$ , there exist sets in the Boolean hypercube that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed but are not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* Similar to the proof of Proposition 4.3, in the current proof it will be convenient to identify every vertex  $v \in \{0, 1\}^n$  with the corresponding subset of  $[n]$  that  $v$  indicates (i.e., the set  $\{i : v_i = 1\}$ ). Also recall that for  $x, y \in \{0, 1\}^n$  we denote by  $\mathbf{sd}(x, y)$  the symmetric difference between  $x$  and  $y$ , and that  $\Delta(x, y) = |\mathbf{sd}(x, y)|$ .

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\delta$  be as in the hypothesis. The set  $\Pi$  is an equipartition of  $[n]$  to  $n/(\delta - 1)$  sets, each of cardinality  $\delta - 1$ ; specifically,

$$\Pi = \{\{1, \dots, \delta - 1\}, \{\delta, \dots, 2 \cdot \delta - 2\}, \dots, \{n - \delta + 2, \dots, n\}\} .$$

We will first show that  $\Pi$  is not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and then show that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Claim 4.7.1.**  $\Pi$  is not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* Note that  $\Delta(\emptyset, \Pi) = \delta - 1 \in (0, \delta)$ , hence  $\emptyset \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Relying on Proposition 4.6, we show that  $\emptyset$  has no neighbor that is farther from  $\Pi$  than  $\emptyset$  itself. Note that the neighbors of  $\emptyset$  are singletons. Since  $\bigcup_{p \in \Pi} p = [n]$ , for every singleton  $x'$  there exists  $p \in \Pi$  such that  $p \cap x' \neq \emptyset$ , which implies that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) \leq \Delta(x', p) \leq \delta - 2$ . It follows that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) < \Delta(\emptyset, \Pi)$ . Thus,  $\Pi$  is not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.  $\square$

To prove that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed we will need the following two facts:

**Fact 4.7.2** (all sets of size at least  $2 \cdot \delta - 1$  are in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ). There exists  $z \subseteq [n]$  satisfying  $|z| \geq 2 \cdot \delta - 1$ . For any such  $z$  it holds that  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

*Proof.* Since  $2 \cdot \delta - 1 \leq n$  there exist sets of cardinality  $2 \cdot \delta - 1$ . Every such set  $z$  satisfies  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , since  $\Pi \subseteq \{v : |v| = \delta - 1\}$ , and since we need to remove at least  $\delta$  elements from  $z$  to obtain a set of cardinality  $\delta - 1$ .  $\square$

**Fact 4.7.3** (there exist sets of size 3 that are in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ). There exists  $z \subseteq [n]$  such that  $|z| = 3$  and for every  $p \in \Pi$  it holds that  $|z \cap p| \leq 1$ . For any such  $z$  it holds  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

*Proof.* To see that  $z$  as in the statement exists, note that  $\frac{n}{\delta - 1} > 2$ , and hence there exist at least three distinct subsets in  $\Pi$ . A suitable  $z$  is comprised of three elements, each from one of those three distinct subsets in  $\Pi$ . For such a set  $z$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{sd}(z, p)| &= |(z \cup p) \setminus (z \cap p)| \\ &= |z| + |p| - 2 \cdot |z \cap p| \\ &\geq 3 + (\delta - 1) - 2 \cdot 1 \\ &= \delta \end{aligned}$$

and thus  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \geq \delta$ .  $\square$

It is thus left to show that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. To do this we rely on Condition (2) from Theorem 3.2: For  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  we show that there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) \leq \delta - 1$ .

Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . First, relying on Fact 4.7.2 and on the hypothesis that  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , it follows that  $|x| < 2 \cdot \delta - 1$ . Now, if  $|x| \in [\delta, 2 \cdot \delta - 1)$ , then we can add  $(2 \cdot \delta - 1) - |x|$  elements from  $[n] \setminus x$  to  $x$ , thereby obtaining a subset  $z$  of cardinality  $|z| = 2 \cdot \delta - 1$  satisfying

$\Delta(x, z) = (2 \cdot \delta - 1) - |x| \leq \delta - 1$ . Relying on Fact 4.7.2, again, it holds that  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Hence the condition holds.

We are left with the case of  $|x| \leq \delta - 1$ . In this case we show that it is possible to modify  $x$  to a subset as in Fact 4.7.3 (i.e., a subset  $z$  such that  $|z| = 3$  and  $|z \cap p| \leq 1$  for every  $p \in \Pi$ ), by at most  $\delta - 1$  actions of adding elements to  $x$  or removing elements from it. Since such  $z$  is in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , once we show this it will follow that there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) \leq \delta - 1$ .

Recall that for  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $|x| \leq \delta - 1$ , we wish to present a set  $z$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) \leq \delta - 1$ , and  $|z| = 3$ , and for every  $p \in \Pi$  it holds that  $|z \cap p| \leq 1$ . Also recall that, as mentioned in the proof of Fact 4.7.3, since  $\frac{n}{\delta-1} > 2$ , there exist at least three distinct subsets in  $\Pi$ . We proceed by a case analysis:

- If  $x = \emptyset$ , then we can reach a suitable  $z$  with three actions (which is less than  $\delta \geq 4$ ) by adding one element from each of three distinct subsets in  $\Pi$ .
- If  $x$  intersects with a single subset  $p \in \Pi$ , then it holds that  $|x| = |x \cap p| \leq \delta - 2$ , otherwise  $x = p \in \Pi$ , contradicts  $x \notin \Pi$ . Therefore we can remove  $|x| - 1 \leq \delta - 3$  arbitrary elements from  $x$ , and then add to  $x$  two elements from two distinct subsets  $p_1, p_2 \neq p$  from  $\Pi$ , thereby reaching a suitable  $z$  with at most  $\delta - 1$  actions.
- If  $x$  intersects with  $k \geq 2$  subsets of  $\Pi$ , denote these subsets by  $\{p_1, \dots, p_k\}$ . We start by removing all elements from  $x$ , except for a single element from  $p_1$  and a single element from  $p_2$ . Since  $|x| \leq \delta - 1$  we performed at most  $\delta - 3$  actions so far. We now add to  $x$  an element from a subset  $p_3 \in \Pi$  such that  $p_3 \neq p_1, p_2$ , thereby reaching a suitable  $z$  with at most  $\delta - 2$  actions. ■

#### 4.1.3 Detour: $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces

In Figure 4 and Proposition 4.7, we presented two graphs (and values of  $\delta$ ) for which being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is not a necessary condition for being  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. However, there exist graphs and values of  $\delta > 0$  for which this sufficient condition is also necessary. We call such spaces  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight; that is –

**Definition 4.8** ( *$\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces*). *For a graphical space  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , we say that  $\Omega$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight if every  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set in  $\Omega$  is also strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

Thus, in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces, a set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if it is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In the current section we present an initial exploration of this notion.

First, observe that *every* graph is  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -tight: This is true since every set in a graphical space is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -closed (since for  $\delta = 1$ , the condition in Definition 4.4 holds vacuously). Thus, all sets in graphical spaces are both  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -closed and strongly  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -closed. The following proposition states that every graph is also  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -tight.

**Proposition 4.9** (*all graphs are  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -tight*). *Every graphical space is  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -tight.*

*Proof.* Let  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  be a set that is  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -closed. Relying on Definition 4.4, we show that every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_2(\Pi)$  lies on a 2-path from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_2(\Pi)$ ; that is,  $x$  has a neighbor in  $\mathcal{F}_2(\Pi)$ . Since  $\Pi$

is  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -closed, by Proposition 4.1, every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_2(\Pi)$  lies on a path to  $\mathcal{F}_2(\Pi)$  such that every vertex  $v$  subsequent to  $x$  in the path satisfies  $\Delta(v, \Pi) \geq 2$ . Thus, the vertex subsequent to  $x$  on the path is a neighbor of  $x$  in  $\mathcal{F}_2(\Pi)$ . ■

However, not all graphical spaces are  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -tight, as demonstrated by the example in Figure 4. Nevertheless, the following proposition asserts that every graphical space is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for values of  $\delta$  that are larger than the diameter of the graph.

**Proposition 4.10** (*graphs with diameter  $d$  are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > d$ ). Let  $\Omega$  be a graphical space with diameter  $d$ . Then, for every  $\delta > d$  it holds that  $\Omega$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight.*

*Proof.* Observe that for  $\delta > d$ , any  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  satisfies  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Omega$ . Thus, the only  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set is  $\Pi = \Omega$ , and this set is also strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. ■

Overall, we showed that every graph is  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -tight and  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -tight, but not necessarily  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -tight; and that every graph is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for values of  $\delta$  that are larger than the diameter of the graph. A consequent question is therefore:

*For which graphs  $G$  and values of  $\delta \in [3, \text{diam}(G)]$  does it hold that  $G$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight?*

Indeed, this seems to be an interesting combinatorial question. We pose it as an open question in Section 6, and as an initial step towards tackling it, we show several simple graph families that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ .

**Proposition 4.11** (*graphs that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ ). The following graphs are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight, for every  $\delta > 0$ :*

1. A complete graph on  $n \geq 2$  vertices.
2. A path on  $n \geq 2$  vertices.
3. A cycle on  $n \geq 2$  vertices.
4. A  $2 \times n$  grid (i.e., a grid with two rows and  $n$  columns), for any  $n \geq 2$ .

The proof of Proposition 4.11 appears in Appendix C. Following Item (3), a natural question is whether the  $n \times n$  grid is also  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ .

#### 4.1.4 The values of $\delta$ for which a set is $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed

For a fixed set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , what are the values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, or just  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed? The following proposition shows that for any set  $\Pi$  in a graphical space with bounded diameter, the values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed constitute a single bounded interval; ditto for values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Proposition 4.12** (*Proposition 1.6, restated*). For a graphical  $\Omega$  with bounded diameter and a non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , there exist two integers  $\delta^c(\Pi)$  and  $\delta^{\text{sc}}(\Pi)$  such that  $\delta^{\text{sc}}(\Pi) \leq \delta^c(\Pi)$  and for every integer  $\delta > 0$  it holds that

1.  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if  $\delta \in [1, \delta^c(\Pi)]$ .
2.  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed if and only if  $\delta \in [1, \delta^{\text{sc}}(\Pi)]$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Pi \notin \{\emptyset, \Omega\}$ . The proposition will essentially follow from the following claim:

**Claim 4.12.1.** *For  $\delta > 1$ , if  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (resp., strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed), then  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}$ -closed (resp., strongly  $\mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}$ -closed).*

*Proof.* We first prove the statement regarding  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets, and then prove the statement regarding strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets in a similar way.

Assuming that  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we rely on Condition (2) from Theorem 3.2, and show that for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  there exists  $z \in \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) \leq \delta - 2$ . If  $\Omega = \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  then the claim vacuously holds. Otherwise, let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$ . Since  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  it follows that  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Since  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and relying on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2 again, there exists  $z' \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z') \leq \delta - 1$ . Let  $x = x_0, x_1, \dots, x_{k-1}, x_k = z'$  be a path of length  $k \leq \delta - 1$  from  $x$  to  $z'$ . Since  $z' \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  it follows that  $\Delta(x_{k-1}, \Pi) \geq \delta - 1$ , otherwise  $\Delta(z', \Pi) \leq \Delta(z', x_{k-1}) + \Delta(x_{k-1}, \Pi) \leq \delta - 1$ . Thus,  $x_{k-1} \in \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  and  $\Delta(x, x_{k-1}) \leq k - 1 \leq \delta - 2$ .

To prove the statement regarding strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets, we rely on Proposition 4.5. Assuming that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, for  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  we show  $z \in \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(x, z) = (\delta - 1) - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ . Similar to the previous proof, it holds that  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and by Proposition 4.5 there exists a path  $x = x_0, x_1, \dots, x_{k-1}, x_k = z'$  such that  $z' \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  and  $k = \delta - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ . Since  $z' \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  it follows that  $\Delta(x_{k-1}, \Pi) \geq \delta - 1$ . Thus,  $x_{k-1} \in \mathcal{F}_{\delta-1}(\Pi)$  and  $\Delta(x, x_{k-1}) = (\delta - 1) - \Delta(x, \Pi)$ .  $\square$

It follows that the integer values of  $\delta$  for which a non-trivial set  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (resp., strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed) constitute a continuous interval. To see that the interval for which  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is upper-bounded, note that for any  $\delta$  larger than the diameter of  $\Omega$ , which is upper-bounded according to the hypothesis, it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Omega \neq \Pi$  and  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Moreover, since for any  $\delta > 0$ , if  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed then  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we get that the interval for which  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed is also upper-bounded, and that  $\delta^{\text{sc}}(\Pi) \leq \delta^c(\Pi)$ . To see that both intervals are lower bounded by 1, note that every set is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -closed, since the condition in Definition 4.4 holds vacuously.  $\blacksquare$

The following proposition shows that a statement analogous to Item (1) in Proposition 4.12 does *not* hold in general metric spaces.

**Proposition 4.13** *(a statement analogous to Proposition 4.12 does not hold in general metric spaces). There exists a non-graphical metric space  $\Omega$  and a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  such that the values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed in  $\Omega$  do not lie in a single interval.*

*Proof.* Let  $\Omega = \{0, 1, 3\}$  with the standard metric of  $\mathbb{R}$ , and let  $\Pi$  be the singleton  $\{0\}$ . Then:

- For  $\delta = 1$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_1(\{0\}) = \{1, 3\}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_1(\mathcal{F}_1(\{0\})) = \{0\}$ , and thus  $\{0\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

- For  $\delta = 2$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_2(\{0\}) = \{3\}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_2(\mathcal{F}_2(\{0\})) = \{0, 1\}$ , and thus  $\{0\}$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -closed.
- For  $\delta = 3$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_3(\{0\}) = \{3\}$  and  $\mathcal{F}_3(\mathcal{F}_3(\{0\})) = \{0\}$ , and thus  $\{0\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_3$ -closed. ■

The counter-example in the proof of Proposition 4.13 is indeed quite artificial. Note that the proof of Proposition 4.13 demonstrates that, for a fixed  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not necessarily monotone with respect to  $\delta$ .

## 4.2 The Boolean hypercube and list-decodable codes

In the current section we focus solely on the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube  $\Omega = H_n$ , and continue studying the question from Section 4.1.4: For every fixed set  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$ , we want to find the values of  $\delta$  for which  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, or just  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. In particular, for every fixed  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$ , we will rely on coding-theoretic features of  $\Pi$  (i.e., view  $\Pi$  as an error-correcting code), to obtain a lower bound for  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  and an upper bound for  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$ . We will also show that these bounds are, in general, far from being tight.

### 4.2.1 Motivation: Two simple observations

We state two simple observations that motivate the use of the coding-theoretic features of a set  $\Pi$  to bound  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  and  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$ . By standard coding theory terminology, the **covering radius** of a set  $\Pi$  is the minimum  $\delta > 0$  such that every  $x \in H_n$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \delta$ . The first observation is that for any non-trivial set  $\Pi$  and  $\delta$  larger than the covering radius of  $\Pi$ , it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , which implies that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Therefore,  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$  is upper-bounded by the covering radius of  $\Pi$ .

**Observation 4.14** ( *$\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$  is upper-bounded by the covering radius of  $\Pi$* ). For any non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$ , let  $\delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi)$  be the covering radius of  $\Pi$ ; that is, the minimal  $\delta \geq 0$  such that every  $x \in H_n$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \delta$ . Then,  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi) < \delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi)$ .

Another standard term from coding theory is the **unique decoding distance** of a set  $\Pi$ , that is  $d = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \min_{x \neq y \in \Pi} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$ . Then, the second simple observation is the following:

**Proposition 4.15** ( *$\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  is lower-bounded by the unique decoding distance of  $\Pi$* ). For any non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$  such that  $|\Pi| \geq 2$ , let  $d = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \min_{x \neq y \in \Pi} \{\Delta(x, y)\}$  be the unique decoding distance of  $\Pi$ . Then,  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi) \geq d$ .

*Proof.* We prove that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_d$ -closed, relying on Proposition 4.6: For every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_d(\Pi)$ , we show a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_d(\Pi)$ , and note that it is in the  $(d - 1)$ -neighborhood of exactly one  $p \in \Pi$ . By flipping a bit  $i \in [n]$  such that  $x_i = p_i$ , we obtain a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that either  $x' \in \mathcal{F}_d(\Pi)$  (and  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = d - 1$ ), or  $x'$  is still in the  $(d - 1)$ -neighborhood of  $p$ , in which case  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x', p) = \Delta(x, p) + 1$ . Either way,  $x'$  is farther from  $\Pi$  compared to  $x$ . ■

## 4.2.2 List-decodable codes

In this section we show a lower bound on  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  that is potentially larger than the one shown in Proposition 4.15. Loosely speaking, it is intuitive to expect that if the set  $\Pi$  is very sparse in a neighborhood of  $x$ , then we can find a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  that is farther from  $\Pi$ . Accordingly, we expect that if  $\Pi$  is sparse in *every* neighborhood of  $\Omega$ , then it will be strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Such “locally sparse” sets are known in coding theory as *list-decodable codes*.<sup>7</sup>

**Definition 4.16** (*list-decodable codes*). *For a non-empty  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$  and  $\delta, L \in \mathbb{N}$ , we say that  $\Pi$  is  $(\delta, L)$ -list-decodable if for every  $x \in H_n$  it holds that  $|\Pi \cap B[x, \delta]| \leq L$ , where  $B[x, \delta]$  is the closed Hamming ball of radius  $\delta$  around  $x$ . The number  $\delta$  is referred to as the decoding radius, whereas  $L$  is referred to as the list size.*

We now show that for any set  $\Pi$  and  $\delta > 0$ , if  $\Pi$  is  $(\delta, \frac{n}{\delta} - 1)$ -list-decodable, then it is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. It follows that the maximal  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\Pi$  is  $(\delta, \frac{n}{\delta} - 1)$ -list-decodable lower bounds  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$ .

**Proposition 4.17** (*Proposition 1.7, extended*). *For any non-empty  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$ , let  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$  be the maximal  $\delta \in [n]$  such that  $\Pi$  is  $(\delta, \frac{n}{\delta} - 1)$ -list-decodable. If no such  $\delta \in [n]$  exists, let  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi) = 0$ . Then,  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi) \geq \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$ .*

Two preliminary comments are in order. First, note that if the unique decoding distance of  $\Pi$  is  $d \leq \frac{n}{2}$ , then  $\Pi$  is  $(d, \frac{n}{d} - 1)$ -list-decodable. In this case,  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$  is a potentially larger lower bound on  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi)$  than  $d$ . Second, note that  $\delta^{\text{LD}}$  is not a standard quantity: In a typical setting, one usually fixes a target list size, and is interested in the maximal decoding radius, for that list size.<sup>8</sup> In contrast, in the definition of  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$ , the allowed list size decreases as the decoding radius increases.

*Proof of Proposition 4.17.* For a set  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\Pi$  is  $(\delta, \frac{n}{\delta} - 1)$ -list-decodable, we show that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Relying on Proposition 4.6, for  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , we need to show a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .

**High-level overview.** We will prove that there exists a coordinate  $i \in [n]$  such that all vertices  $p \in \Pi$  satisfying  $\Delta(p, x) \leq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$  also satisfy  $p_i = x_i$ . Thus, by flipping the  $i^{\text{th}}$  bit of  $x$ , we obtain a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that for every  $p \in \Pi$  it holds that  $\Delta(x', p) \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . This is true since, if  $\Delta(x, p) \leq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , then  $x'$  is farther from  $p$  than  $x$  (because  $x'_i \neq p_i$ , whereas  $x_i = p_i$ ), and thus  $\Delta(x', p) \geq \Delta(x, p) + 1 \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . On the other hand, if  $\Delta(x, p) \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 2$ , then, since  $x'$  cannot be closer to  $p$  by more than one unit, compared to  $x$ , we get that  $\Delta(x', p) \geq \Delta(x, p) - 1 \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .

<sup>7</sup>While many texts define list-decodability using relative distance (see, e.g., [Vad12]), for coherency with the rest of the current text we use the notion of absolute distance.

<sup>8</sup>A typical setting of parameters in the study of list-decodable codes (at least within the TCS community) would allow for a list size of  $\text{poly}(n)$ .



**The actual proof.** Denote by  $\Pi_x$  the set of vertices in  $\Pi$  whose distance from  $x$  is either  $\Delta(x, \Pi)$  or  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ ; that is,  $\Pi_x = \{p \in \Pi : \Delta(x, p) = \Delta(x, \Pi) \vee \Delta(x, p) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1\}$ . Similar to previous proofs, we identify every  $v \in \{0, 1\}^n$  with the corresponding subset of  $[n]$  (i.e.,  $i \in [n]$  such that  $v_i = 1$ ). In addition, for any set  $S \subseteq H_n$ , let  $\mathbf{sd}(x, S) = \bigcup_{s \in S} \mathbf{sd}(x, s)$ .

We first prove that  $|\mathbf{sd}(x, \Pi_x)| \leq n - 1$ , which implies that there exists  $i \in [n]$  such that for every  $p \in \Pi_x$  it holds that  $p_i = x_i$ . Since the distance of any  $p \in \Pi$  from  $x$  is at least  $\Delta(x, \Pi)$ , it holds that  $\Pi_x = B[x, \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1] \cap \Pi$ . Since  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \delta - 1$  (because  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ), it holds that  $B[x, \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1] \subseteq B[x, \delta]$ , and thus

$$\Pi_x \subseteq B[x, \delta] \cap \Pi. \quad (4.1)$$

By our hypothesis, it holds that  $|B[x, \delta] \cap \Pi| \leq \left(\frac{n}{\delta} - 1\right)$ . Also, for every  $z \in B[x, \delta]$  it holds that  $|\mathbf{sd}(x, z)| = \Delta(x, z) \leq \delta$ . Combining these facts, and relying on Eq. (4.1), we get that

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{sd}(x, \Pi_x)| &\leq |\mathbf{sd}(x, B[x, \delta] \cap \Pi)| \\ &\leq \left(\frac{n}{\delta} - 1\right) \cdot \max_{z \in B[x, \delta] \cap \Pi} \{|\mathbf{sd}(z, x)|\} \\ &\leq \left(\frac{n}{\delta} - 1\right) \cdot \delta \\ &\leq n - 1. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, there exists  $i \in [n]$  such that for every  $p \in \Pi_x$  it holds that  $x_i = p_i$ . By flipping this coordinate in  $x$  we obtain  $x'$  such that the following hold:

- For every  $p \in \Pi_x$  it holds that  $x_i = p_i$ , whereas  $x'_i \neq p_i$ . Therefore,  $\Delta(x', p) = \Delta(x, p) + 1$ . Since  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \Delta(x, p)$ , we get that  $\Delta(x', p) \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .
- For every  $p \in \Pi \setminus \Pi_x$  it holds that  $\Delta(x, p) \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 2$ . Relying on the triangle inequality, we get that  $\Delta(x, p) \leq \Delta(x', p) + 1$ , which implies that  $\Delta(x', p) \geq \Delta(x, p) - 1 \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .

Therefore, the distance of  $x'$  from every  $p \in \Pi$  is at least  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .  $\blacksquare$

It is natural to ask whether the requirement on the list size (of  $\frac{n}{\delta} - 1$ ) in Proposition 4.17 can be relaxed. The following proposition states that the list size condition is tight up to a constant multiplicative factor with respect to the conclusion that the set is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and tight up to a linear additive term (in  $n$ ) with respect to the conclusion that the set is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Actually, we show that there exist relatively small sets that are not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (resp.,  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed), while noting that every set of size  $k$  is  $(\delta, k)$ -list-decodable for every  $\delta > 0$ .

**Proposition 4.18** (on the tightness of the list size in the condition of Proposition 4.17).

1. (tightness with respect to being strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed). For every  $n \geq 9$  and  $1 \leq \delta \leq n/2$  such that  $\delta - 1$  divides  $n$ , there exists a set of cardinality  $\frac{n}{\delta - 1}$  that is not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.
2. (tightness with respect to being  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed). For every  $n \geq 3$  and  $2 \leq \delta \leq n$ , there exists a set of cardinality  $n - \delta + 2$  that is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* In this proof we again identify every  $v \in \{0, 1\}^n$  with the corresponding subset of  $[n]$  (i.e.,  $i \in [n]$  such that  $v_i = 1$ ). For the first statement, we can use the construction from the proof of Proposition 4.7. In particular, the set  $\Pi$  is a collection of  $\frac{n}{\delta-1}$  sets that form an equipartition of  $[n]$ . In the proof of Proposition 4.7 we showed that such a set is not strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

For the second statement, we use a variation of the construction in the proof of Proposition 4.3. Let  $\delta$  be as in the statement, and let

$$\Pi = \{\{1\}, \{2\}, \dots, \{n - (\delta - 2)\}\} .$$

To show that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we rely on Condition (2) from Theorem 3.2: In particular, since  $\delta \geq 2$ , it holds that  $\emptyset \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and we show that there does not exist  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that  $\Delta(\emptyset, z) \leq \delta - 1$ . Let  $z$  be such that  $\Delta(z, \emptyset) \leq \delta - 1$ , implying that  $|z| \leq \delta - 1$ .

- If  $|z| \leq \delta - 2$ , then we can remove all its elements, and add the element 1, to obtain the set  $\{1\} \in \Pi$ . Thus,  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \leq \Delta(z, \{1\}) \leq |z| + 1 \leq \delta - 1$ , which implies that  $z \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .
- If  $|z| = \delta - 1$ , since  $|\bigcup_{p \in \Pi} p| = n - \delta + 2$  and  $z$  contains  $\delta - 1$  elements from  $[n]$ , it follows that  $z$  intersects the set  $\bigcup_{p \in \Pi} p$ . Thus,  $z \cap p = p$  for some  $p \in \Pi$ , implying that we can remove all the other elements from  $z$  to obtain  $p \in \Pi$ . Therefore  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \leq \Delta(x, p) \leq \delta - 2$ , which implies that  $z \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . ■

#### 4.2.3 The non-tightness of the bounds for $\delta^{\text{SC}}$ and $\delta^{\text{C}}$

For any non-trivial  $\Pi \subseteq H_n$ , recall that Observation 4.14 implies that  $\delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi) < \delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi)$ , whereas Proposition 4.17 implies that  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi) \geq \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$ . By combining these bounds with the fact that  $\delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi) \leq \delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi)$ , and with the fact that both  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$  and  $\delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi)$  are values in the interval  $[0, n]$ , we get the following bounds on  $\delta^{\text{SC}}$  and on  $\delta^{\text{C}}$ :

$$0 \leq \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi) \leq \delta^{\text{SC}}(\Pi) \leq \delta^{\text{C}}(\Pi) < \delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi) \leq n . \quad (4.2)$$

In particular, Eq. (4.2) implies the non-obvious fact that  $\delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi) > \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi)$ .

The following proposition demonstrates that the bounds that  $\delta^{\text{LD}}$  and  $\delta^{\text{CR}}$  yield for  $\delta^{\text{SC}}$  and  $\delta^{\text{C}}$ , respectively, are, in general, far from being tight. In particular, the proposition asserts the existence of two sets,  $\Pi$  and  $\Pi'$ , such that  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi) = \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi') = 0$  (i.e.,  $\delta^{\text{LD}}$  is the lowest possible bound for both sets) and  $\delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi) = \delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi') = n - 1$  (i.e.,  $\delta^{\text{CR}}$  is almost the highest possible bound for both sets), but  $\Pi$  and  $\Pi'$  vastly differ with respect to the values of  $\delta > 0$  for which they are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

**Proposition 4.19** *(non-tightness of the bounds that  $\delta^{\text{LD}}$  and of  $\delta^{\text{CR}}$  yield for  $\delta^{\text{SC}}$  and  $\delta^{\text{C}}$ , respectively). For every  $n \geq 2$ , there exist two sets  $\Pi, \Pi' \subseteq H_n$ , such that  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi) = \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi') = 0$  (i.e., both are not  $(1, n - 1)$ -list-decodable), and  $\delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi) = \delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi') = n - 1$ , but:*

1.  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed for every  $\delta \in [n - 1]$ .
2.  $\Pi'$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed for every  $\delta \geq 2$ .

*Proof.* Recall that for  $x \in H_n$ , we denote by  $\|x\|_1$  the Hamming weight of  $x$ . Let  $\Pi = \{p : \|p\|_1 \leq 1\}$ ; that is,  $\Pi$  is the set of strings with Hamming weight 0 or 1. For  $o = (0, \dots, 0)$  (i.e.,  $\|o\|_1 = 0$ ), let  $\Pi' = \Pi \setminus \{o\}$ ; that is,  $\Pi'$  is the set of strings with Hamming weight 1.

To see that  $\delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi) = \delta^{\text{LD}}(\Pi') = 0$ , note that in both cases, the radius-1 ball around the origin  $o$  contains at least  $n$  points from the set. Thus, both sets are not  $(1, n-1)$ -list-decodable. To see that  $\delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi) = \delta^{\text{CR}}(\Pi') = n-1$ , note that every  $x$  such that  $\|x\|_1 \geq 1$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi') = \|x\|_1 - 1 \leq n-1$ , whereas for  $z = (1, \dots, 1)$  it holds that  $\Delta(z, \Pi) = \Delta(z, \Pi') = n-1$ .

To prove Item (1), we rely on Proposition 4.6: For  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , we show a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . In particular, let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and note that any such  $x$  satisfies  $\|x\|_1 \in [2, \delta] \subseteq [2, n-1]$ . Let  $i \in [n]$  such that  $x_i = 0$ . By flipping the  $i^{\text{th}}$  bit in  $x$ , we obtain  $x'$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \|x'\|_1 - 1 = \|x\|_1 = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . To prove Item (2), note that every path from  $o \notin \Pi' \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$  to any other vertex, and in particular to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')$ , passes through some  $p \in \Pi'$ . Relying on Proposition 4.1, it follows that  $\Pi'$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed for any  $\delta \geq 2$ . ■

## 5 Applications for dual problems in property testing

In this section we apply the techniques for identifying  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets to study *dual problems in property testing*.

For a space  $\Omega = \Sigma^n$ , and a set  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , and  $\epsilon > 0$ , the standard property testing problem is the one of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$ , and the corresponding *dual problem* is the one of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}(\Pi)$ . Recall that we are interested either in an upper bound on the asymptotic query complexity (as a function of  $n$ ) for *every* constant  $\epsilon > 0$ , or in a lower bound for *some* constant  $\epsilon > 0$ . Thus, for a property  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ , we usually refer to the *dual problem of the problem of testing  $\Pi$* , or in short to *the dual problem of  $\Pi$* , without specifying a parameter  $\epsilon > 0$ .

**Definition 5.1** (*Definition 1.8, restated*). *For a set  $\Sigma$ , let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ . If for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$  and sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\Pi_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}$ -closed, then the problem of testing  $\Pi$  is equivalent to its dual problem. Otherwise, the problem of testing  $\Pi$  is different from its dual problem.*

In Section 5.1 we state and prove general results regarding the query complexity of dual problems. In Sections 5.2 – 5.5 we study several classes of natural dual problems: We identify dual problems that are equivalent to the original problems as well as dual problems that are different from their original problems, and prove bounds on their query complexity.

### 5.1 General results regarding the query complexity of dual problems

The following proposition holds for any dual problem, regardless of whether it is equivalent to its original problem or not. Towards its statement we extend Definition 2.1, by defining two special types of testers:

**Definition 5.2** (*extending Definition 2.1 for testers with one-sided error and for testers with perfect soundness*). *For any  $\epsilon$ -tester  $T$  as in Definition 2.1,*

1. If the probability in Condition (1) of Definition 2.1 (i.e., the probability that inputs in  $\Pi$  are accepted) is 1, then we say that  $T$  has one-sided error.
2. If the probability in Condition (2) of Definition 2.1 (i.e., the probability that inputs in  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$  are rejected) is 1, then we say that  $T$  has perfect soundness.

While the first notion (i.e., one-sided error) is a standard notion in property testing, the second notion (i.e., perfect soundness) is not standard, and we introduce it mainly as an auxiliary notion. The *query complexity* of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$  with one-sided error (or with perfect soundness) is defined in the straightforward way.

**Proposition 5.3** (*Observation 1.9, extended*). *The query complexity of a dual problem is lower bounded by the query complexity of its original problem. Moreover, the query complexity of testing a dual problem with one-sided error (resp., with perfect soundness) is lower bounded by the query complexity of testing the original problem with perfect soundness (resp., with one-sided error).*

*Proof.* For  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , let  $T$  be an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ . Then,  $T$  accepts every  $x \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ , with high probability, and rejects every  $x \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi))$ , with high probability. By Fact 3.1, it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi))$ . Hence, the tester  $T'$ , obtained by complementing the output of  $T$ , accepts every  $x \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)) \supseteq \Pi$ , with high probability, and rejects every  $x \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ , with high probability. Thus,  $T'$  is an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$ . It follows that for every  $\Pi$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , the query complexity of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$  is upper-bounded by the query complexity of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ .

For the “moreover” statement, note that for every  $x \in \Sigma^n$ , the probability that  $T$  accepts (resp., rejects)  $x$  equals the probability that  $T'$  rejects (resp., accepts)  $x$ . Therefore a tester  $T$  with one-sided error (resp., with perfect soundness) yields a tester  $T'$  with perfect soundness (resp., with one-sided error). ■

The proof of Proposition 5.3 relied on the fact that an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$  always yields an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$ . The converse statement, however, is not true.

**Observation 5.4** ( *$\epsilon$ -testers for  $\Pi$  do not necessarily yield testers for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$* ). *Let  $\Sigma$  be a set and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then, for every  $\Pi \subseteq \Sigma^n$  that is not  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}$ -closed, there exists an  $\epsilon$ -tester  $T$  for  $\Pi$  such that complementing the output of  $T$  does not yield an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $T$  be a trivial tester that on input  $x \in \Sigma^n$  makes all possible  $n$  queries and accepts if and only if  $x \in \Pi$ , and let  $T'$  be the tester that is obtained by complementing the output of  $T$ . Since  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}$ -closed, there exists  $y \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)) \setminus \Pi$ , whereas  $T$  rejects  $y \notin \Pi$ . Thus,  $T'$  accepts  $y$  although  $y \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi))$ , implying that  $T'$  is not an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ . ■

We stress that Observation 5.4 only says that an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$  is not necessarily obtained by a specific modification (complementation of the output) to an arbitrary  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$ . In particular, Observation 5.4 does not imply anything about the query complexity of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$ . However, if  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}$ -closed, then the problem of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\Pi$  and the problem of  $\epsilon$ -testing  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon-n}(\Pi)$  are essentially equivalent.

**Observation 5.5** (*problems that are equivalent to their dual problems*). *If the problem of testing a property is equivalent to its dual problem (according to Definition 5.1), then their query complexities are identical.*

We now show a general lower bound on testing dual problems with *one-sided error*. First, we need the following proposition from our prior work [Tel14, Apdx. A].<sup>9</sup>

**Proposition 5.6** (*testing standard problems with perfect soundness*). *For a set  $\Sigma$ , let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ . Suppose that for all sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\Pi_n \neq \emptyset$  and that there exist inputs that are  $\Omega(n)$ -far from  $\Pi_n$ . Then, the query complexity of testing  $\Pi$  with perfect soundness is  $\Omega(n)$ .*

*Proof.* The key observation is that if there exists an  $\epsilon$ -tester with perfect soundness and query complexity  $q$  for  $\Pi$ , then every string is  $q$ -close to some string that is accepted by the tester with positive probability. Since the tester has perfect soundness, the latter string cannot be  $(\epsilon \cdot n)$ -far from  $\Pi$ .

**Claim 5.6.1.** *For  $\Pi$  as in the hypothesis and any  $\epsilon > 0$ , if there exists an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\Pi$  with perfect soundness and query complexity  $q$ , then for a sufficiently large  $n$  and every  $z \in \Sigma^n$  it holds that  $\Delta(z, \Pi_n) < q(n) + \epsilon \cdot n$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\epsilon > 0$ , and assume that there exists an  $\epsilon$ -tester  $T$  for  $\Pi$  with perfect soundness and query complexity  $q$ . By the hypothesis, for a sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\Pi_n \neq \emptyset$ , and hence there exists  $x \in \Pi_n$ . Now, there exists a random string  $r$  such that the residual deterministic tester  $T^x(1^n, r)$  accepts after making  $q(n)$  queries. Denote the coordinates of these  $q(n)$  queries by  $(i_1, i_2, \dots, i_{q(n)})$ , where we assume for simplicity and without loss of generality that  $T$  always makes exactly  $q$  queries.

Note that every  $z' \in \Sigma^n$  such that  $(z'_{i_1}, z'_{i_2}, \dots, z'_{i_{q(n)}}) = (x_{i_1}, x_{i_2}, \dots, x_{i_{q(n)}})$  is accepted by the residual deterministic tester with random string  $r$ . Since  $T$  has perfect soundness, this implies that every such  $z'$  satisfies  $\Delta(z', \Pi_n) < \epsilon \cdot n$  (since inputs that are  $(\epsilon \cdot n)$ -far must be rejected with probability 1). Hence, for any  $z \in \Sigma^n$ , by changing the  $q(n)$  coordinates  $(z_{i_1}, z_{i_2}, \dots, z_{i_{q(n)}})$  to equal  $(x_{i_1}, x_{i_2}, \dots, x_{i_{q(n)}})$ , we obtain a string  $z'$  such that  $\Delta(z', \Pi_n) < \epsilon \cdot n$ . This implies that every  $z \in \Sigma^n$  satisfies  $\Delta(z, \Pi_n) \leq \Delta(z, z') + \Delta(z', \Pi_n) < q(n) + \epsilon \cdot n$ .  $\square$

Now, by the hypothesis, for some  $\epsilon > 0$  and any sufficiently large  $n$  there exists  $z \in \Sigma^n$  such that  $\Delta(z, \Pi_n) \geq \epsilon \cdot n$ . For  $\epsilon' < \epsilon$ , let  $T$  be an  $\epsilon'$ -tester with perfect soundness for  $\Pi$ , and denote its query complexity by  $q$ . Then, by Claim 5.6.1,

$$\epsilon \cdot n \leq \Delta(z, \Pi_n) \leq q(n) + \epsilon' \cdot n$$

which implies that  $q(n) = \Omega(n)$ .  $\blacksquare$

By combining Proposition 5.6 and Proposition 5.3 we get the following corollary.

---

<sup>9</sup>The said appendix is unrelated to the rest of [Tel14], and will be omitted from [Tel14] in future versions of it.

**Corollary 5.7** (Theorem 1.10, restated). For a set  $\Sigma$ , let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ . Suppose that for all sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\Pi_n \neq \emptyset$  and that there exist inputs that are  $\Omega(n)$ -far from  $\Pi_n$ . Then, the query complexity of testing the dual problem of  $\Pi$  with one-sided error is  $\Omega(n)$ .

It follows that *dual problems* can be tested with one-sided error and query complexity  $o(n)$  only if the distance of every input from the property is  $o(n)$ . However, in this case both the original problem and its dual are trivial to begin with, since for any  $\epsilon > 0$  and sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}(\Pi_n) = \emptyset$ , and thus the property can be tested without querying the input at all.

## 5.2 Testing duals of error-correcting codes

In the  $n$ -dimensional Boolean hypercube, a code  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  has constant relative distance  $\zeta > 0$  if for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $\min_{x, y \in \Pi_n} \{\Delta(x, y)\} \geq \zeta \cdot n$ . Proposition 4.15 implies that for any code  $\Pi$  with constant relative distance  $\zeta > 0$ , and any  $\delta \leq \frac{\zeta}{2}$ , it holds that  $\Pi_n$  is (strongly)  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Therefore:

**Theorem 5.8** (Theorem 1.11, restated). For any error-correcting code with constant relative distance, the problem of testing the code is equivalent to its dual problem.

Several fundamental problems in property testing involve testing such codes, and so Theorem 5.8 is particularly appealing for the duals of these problems. For example, Theorem 5.8 implies that:

1. The problem of *linearity testing* [BLR90], which consists of testing the property of multivariate linear functions over a finite field, is equivalent to its dual problem. In particular, the BLR tester can be used to test whether a function is *far from being linear* with  $O(1)$  queries (by complementing the tester’s output). For results regarding its complexity, see, e.g., [BLR90, BGLR93, BS94, BCH+96, K LX10].
2. The problem of *low-degree testing* [RS96], which consists of testing the property of low-degree multivariate polynomials over a finite field, is equivalent to its dual problem. For results regarding its complexity, see, e.g., [AKK+03, KR06, JPRZ09, HSS13, GHS15].

Similarly, the problem of testing whether a Boolean function over  $\{0, 1\}^\ell$  is *far from being an  $s$ -sparse low-degree polynomial* is equivalent to its dual problem, and its query complexity is between  $\Omega(s)$  and  $O(\text{poly}(s))$  queries (see, e.g., [DLM+07, BO10, Gol10b, DLM+11, BBM12, BK12, Tel14]). For  $d \in \mathbb{N}$ , the original problem consists of testing whether a function is a degree- $d$  polynomial with  $s$  non-zero coefficients. Note that the property of degree- $d$  polynomials with  $s$  non-zero coefficients generalizes the property of “ $k$ -linearity” (i.e., of linear functions with  $k$  non-zero coefficients).

However, according to Corollary 5.7, neither of the dual problems mentioned in this section can be tested with one-sided error and  $o(2^n)$  queries.

### 5.3 Testing functions that are far from monotone

Let  $[n]$  be a partially ordered set, and let  $\Sigma$  be an ordered set. A function  $f : [n] \rightarrow \Sigma$  is *monotone* if for every  $x, y \in [n]$  such that  $x \leq y$ , it holds that  $f(x) \leq f(y)$ . The problem of *testing monotone functions* was introduced by Goldreich *et al.* [GGL<sup>+</sup>00], and various versions of it have been studied over the years (see, e.g., [DGL<sup>+</sup>99, LR01, FLN<sup>+</sup>02, ACCL07, RRS<sup>+</sup>12, BCGSM12, CS13a, CS13b, CS14, CST14, CDST15, KMS15]).

Throughout this section, we identify every function  $f : [n] \rightarrow \Sigma$  with a corresponding string  $f \in \Sigma^n$ . Recall the following standard definitions from poset theory: An *antichain* in a poset is a set of elements in the poset that are pairwise incomparable; and the *width* of a poset is the size of a maximum antichain in it. The main result that we prove in this section is the following:

**Proposition 5.9** (*the set of monotone functions is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). *Let  $[n]$  be a partially ordered set and  $\Sigma$  be a finite ordered set such that the width of  $[n]$  is at most  $\frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma|}$ . Then, for every  $\delta < \frac{n}{4}$ , the set of monotone functions from  $[n]$  to  $\Sigma$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

In the special case of functions over the domain of the Boolean hypercube  $\{0, 1\}^\ell$ , where  $2^\ell = n$ , Proposition 5.9 applies when the range satisfies  $|\Sigma| \leq \sqrt{\ell}/2$ . This is the case since, by Sperner's theorem, the width of the  $\ell$ -dimensional hypercube, which has the element-set  $[n] = [2^\ell]$ , is  $\binom{\ell}{\lfloor \ell/2 \rfloor}$ . Thus, if  $|\Sigma| \leq \sqrt{\ell}/2$ , we get that the width satisfies  $\binom{\ell}{\lfloor \ell/2 \rfloor} < \frac{n}{\sqrt{\ell}} \leq \frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma|}$ .

*Proof of Proposition 5.9.* For a sufficiently large  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , denote the set of monotone functions from  $[n]$  to  $\Sigma$  by  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , and let  $\delta < \frac{n}{4}$ . To show that  $\Pi_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we rely on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2: For every  $f \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ , we show a function  $h \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  such that  $\Delta(f, h) < \delta$ .

**High-level overview.** First, we define some terminology that we will need. For any  $f : [n] \rightarrow \Sigma$ , we call  $(x, y) \in [n] \times [n]$  a *violating pair* for  $f$  if  $x < y$  and  $f(x) > f(y)$ . Observe that  $f$  is monotone if and only if there are no violating pairs for  $f$ . Also, we call  $(x, y) \in [n] \times [n]$  a *flat pair* for  $f$  if  $x < y$  and  $f(x) = f(y)$ . A collection of *disjoint violating pairs* for  $f$  is a collection  $\mathcal{V}$  of violating pairs such that for every  $(x_1, y_1) \neq (x_2, y_2) \in \mathcal{V}$  it holds that  $x_1, x_2, y_1, y_2$  are distinct. A collection of *disjoint flat pairs* is defined analogously.

The proof idea is as follows. Let  $f \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ . First, let us assume that there exists a collection  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\delta$  disjoint pairs in  $[n]$ , such that one pair in  $\mathcal{C}$  is violating for  $f$ , and the other  $\delta - 1$  pairs are flat for  $f$ . Then, observe that for every flat pair in  $\mathcal{C}$ , we can change the value of  $f$  at one input in the pair, thereby turning it into a violating pair (i.e., for a pair  $(x, y)$ , if  $f(x) = f(y) = \max_{\sigma \in \Sigma} \{\sigma\}$ , we can set  $f(y)$  to be any other  $\sigma \in \Sigma$ , and otherwise, we can set  $f(x) = \max_{\sigma \in \Sigma} \{\sigma\}$ ). Thus, by changing the value of  $f$  on one input in each flat pair in  $\mathcal{C}$ , we obtain  $h \in \Sigma^n$  such that  $\Delta(h, f) = |\mathcal{C}| - 1 = \delta - 1$  and that  $\mathcal{C}$  is a collection of disjoint violating pairs for  $h$  of size  $\delta$ . The proposition follows since a function  $h$  that has a collection of  $\delta$  disjoint violating pairs satisfies  $\Delta(h, \Pi_n) \geq \delta$  (see Claim 5.9.3).

To prove that the collection  $\mathcal{C}$  (of  $\delta - 1$  flat pairs and one violating pair) exists, we use the fact that the width of  $[n]$  is bounded. In particular, we show that there exists a collection  $\mathcal{T}$  of  $\frac{n}{4}$  disjoint flat pairs for  $f$  (see Lemma 5.9.1). Since  $f \notin \Pi_n$ , there exists at least one violating

pair  $(x, y)$  for  $f$ . This pair shares a common element with at most two pairs in  $\mathcal{T}$ . Using the fact that  $\delta \leq \frac{n}{4} - 1$ , it follows that there exists  $\mathcal{T}' \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  such that  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{T}' \cup \{(x, y)\}$  is a collection of disjoint pairs, and  $|\mathcal{T}'| \geq |\mathcal{T}| - 2 = \frac{n}{4} - 2 \geq \delta - 1$ . To conclude, note that the pair  $(x, y) \in \mathcal{C}$  is violating for  $f$ , and that all other pairs in  $\mathcal{C}$  are flat.

**The actual proof.** Let  $f \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ . The following lemma is used as the main step towards establishing (in Corollary 5.9.2) that there exists a collection  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\delta$  disjoint pairs in  $[n]$  such that one of these pairs is a violating pair for  $f$ , and the other  $\delta - 1$  pairs are flat pairs for  $f$ .

**Lemma 5.9.1.** *Let  $[n]$  be a poset and  $\Sigma$  be an ordered set such that the width of  $[n]$  is at most  $\frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma|}$ . Then, for every  $f : [n] \rightarrow \Sigma$ , there exists a collection of disjoint flat pairs for  $f$  of size at least  $\frac{n}{4}$ .*

*Proof.* By Dilworth's theorem [Dil50], and since the width of  $[n]$  is at most  $\frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma|}$ , there exists a partition of  $[n]$  into at most  $\frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma|}$  monotone chains; that is, there exists a collection  $\mathcal{M}$  such that  $|\mathcal{M}| \leq \frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma|}$  that satisfies the following two conditions:

1. Every  $c \in \mathcal{M}$  is a sequence  $c = (x_1, \dots, x_{n_c}) \subseteq [n]$  such that for every  $i \in [n_c - 1]$  it holds that  $x_i < x_{i+1}$ .
2.  $\mathcal{M}$  is a partition of  $[n]$ , in the sense that every  $x \in [n]$  appears in exactly one monotone chain  $c \in \mathcal{M}$ .

For a fixed function  $f$ , we construct a corresponding collection  $\mathcal{T}$  of disjoint flat pairs for  $f$  as follows. We go over the chains in  $\mathcal{M}$ , in an arbitrary order, and collect disjoint flat pairs for  $f$ , which we add to  $\mathcal{T}$ , while processing each chain separately. For any fixed chain  $c \in \mathcal{M}$ , we partition  $c$  into  $|\Sigma|$  (non-consecutive) sub-chains such that  $f$  is constant on each sub-chain; that is, the partition of  $c$  is the collection  $\{c_\sigma\}_{\sigma \in \Sigma}$  such that for every  $\sigma \in \Sigma$  it holds that  $c_\sigma = \{x \in c : f(x) = \sigma\}$ . Note that each of the sub-chains is a ‘‘monochromatic’’ chain, and thus, every pair of elements in each sub-chain constitutes a flat pair. Accordingly, we now try to partition every sub-chain into pairs of elements (failing to pair at most one element in each sub-chain), and add these pairs to  $\mathcal{T}$ .

Since we only insert flat pairs to  $\mathcal{T}$ , and since  $\mathcal{M}$  is a partition of the hypercube, the set  $\mathcal{T}$  is a collection of disjoint flat pairs. In addition, for every fixed chain  $c \in \mathcal{M}$ , we fail to pair at most  $|\Sigma|$  elements (i.e., at most one element per sub-chain). Therefore, for every chain  $c \in \mathcal{M}$ , we collect at least  $\frac{1}{2} \cdot (|c| - |\Sigma|)$  flat pairs for  $\mathcal{T}$ . Overall, we get at least

$$\sum_{c \in \mathcal{M}} \frac{1}{2} \cdot (|c| - |\Sigma|) = \frac{1}{2} \cdot (n - |\Sigma| \cdot |\mathcal{M}|) \geq \frac{n}{4}$$

disjoint flat pairs for  $\mathcal{T}$ . □

**Corollary 5.9.2.** *Let  $[n]$ ,  $\Sigma$  and  $\delta$  be as in Proposition 5.9. Then, for every  $f \notin \Pi_n$ , there exists a collection  $\mathcal{C}$  of  $\delta$  disjoint pairs in  $[n]$  such that one pair in  $\mathcal{C}$  is a violating pair for  $f$ , and the other  $\delta - 1$  pairs are flat pairs for  $f$ .*



*Proof.* Since  $f \notin \Pi_n$ , there exists a violating pair  $(x, y)$  for  $f$ . Relying on Lemma 5.9.1, there exists a collection  $\mathcal{T}$  of flat pairs for  $f$  such that  $|\mathcal{T}| \geq \frac{n}{4} \geq \delta + 1$ . Since there are at most two pairs in  $\mathcal{T}$  that share a common element with  $(x, y)$ , there exists a sub-collection  $\mathcal{T}' \subseteq \mathcal{T}$  such that  $|\mathcal{T}'| = \delta - 1$  and  $\mathcal{C} = \mathcal{T}' \cup \{(x, y)\}$  is a collection as required.  $\square$

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a collection of disjoint pairs for  $f$ , as in Corollary 5.9.2. Observe that we can turn every flat pair  $(x, y) \in \mathcal{C}$  into a violating pair, by modifying the value of  $f$  at one input. By doing so, we obtain a function  $h$  such that  $\Delta(f, h) = |\mathcal{C}| - 1 = \delta - 1$  and  $\mathcal{C}$  is a collection of disjoint violating pairs for  $h$  of size  $\delta$ . The proposition will follow from the following claim.

**Claim 5.9.3.** *For  $h : [n] \rightarrow \Sigma$ , if there exists a collection  $\mathcal{C}$  of disjoint violating pairs for  $h$  having size  $\rho$ , then  $\Delta(h, \Pi_n) \geq \rho$ .<sup>10</sup>*

*Proof.* Let  $g \in \Pi_n$  such that  $\Delta(h, g) = \Delta(h, \Pi_n)$ . If there exists a pair  $(x, y) \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $h(x) = g(x)$  and  $h(y) = g(y)$ , then  $(x, y)$  is a violating pair for  $g$ , which contradicts  $g \in \Pi_n$ . Hence, the symmetric difference between  $h$  and  $g$  includes at least one element from each pair in  $\mathcal{C}$ . Since the pairs in  $\mathcal{C}$  are disjoint, we get that  $\Delta(h, \Pi_n) = \Delta(h, g) \geq |\mathcal{C}|$ .  $\square$

Thus, it holds that  $h \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ .  $\blacksquare$

**Detour: Boolean functions.** We now show that in the case of  $|\Sigma| = 2$  (i.e., for Boolean functions over a poset  $[n]$ ), the set of monotone functions is actually *strongly*  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Although we are not aware of any implications of this fact with respect to property testing, we find it interesting combinatorially: It asserts that any Boolean function that is not too far from being monotone can be made farther from monotone by changing its value at a single input.

The proof idea is similar to the proof of Proposition 5.9, but we will use an additional lemma, which is specific for Boolean functions, and was proved in [FLN<sup>+</sup>02].

**Proposition 5.10** *(the set of monotone Boolean functions is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed). Let  $[n]$  be a partially ordered set of width at most  $\frac{n}{4}$ . Then, for every  $\delta < \frac{n}{8}$ , the set of monotone Boolean functions over  $[n]$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* For a sufficiently large  $n$ , let  $\Pi_n$  be the set of monotone Boolean functions over  $[n]$ , and let  $\delta < \frac{n}{8}$ . We will prove that  $\Pi_n$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, by relying on Proposition 4.6: For  $f \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  we show a function  $f'$  such that  $\Delta(f, f') = 1$  and  $\Delta(f', \Pi_n) = \Delta(f, \Pi_n) + 1$ . We will rely on the following lemma.

**Lemma 5.10.1** *(Lemma 4 in [FLN<sup>+</sup>02]). For  $f : [n] \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$ , if  $\Delta(f, \Pi_n) \geq \rho$ , then there exists a collection of disjoint violating pairs for  $f$  having size  $\rho$ .*

Combining Claim 5.9.3 and Lemma 5.10.1, we get the following corollary:

**Corollary 5.10.2.** *For a Boolean function  $f : [n] \rightarrow \{0, 1\}$ , it holds that  $\Delta(f, \Pi_n) \geq \rho$  if and only if there exists a collection of disjoint violating pairs for  $f$  having size  $\rho$ .*

<sup>10</sup>A related claim was proved in [GGL<sup>+</sup>00, Prop 3]. However, they considered Boolean functions over the hypercube, and defined violating pairs differently.

Now, let  $f \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ . According to Corollary 5.10.2, there exists a collection  $\mathcal{V}$  of disjoint violating pairs for  $f$ , such that  $|\mathcal{V}| = \Delta(f, \Pi_n) < \delta$ . According to Lemma 5.9.1, there exists a collection  $\mathcal{T}$  of flat pairs for  $f$  such that  $|\mathcal{T}| \geq \frac{n}{4} \geq 2\delta$ . The number of pairs in  $\mathcal{T}$  that share a common element with any pair in  $\mathcal{V}$  is at most  $2 \cdot |\mathcal{V}| < 2 \cdot \delta \leq |\mathcal{T}|$ . Hence, there exists some pair  $(x, y) \in \mathcal{T}$  such that  $\mathcal{V} \cup \{(x, y)\}$  is a collection of disjoint pairs. By modifying the value of  $f$  on one input from  $(x, y)$ , we can turn it into a violating pair. This way, we obtain a function  $f'$  such that  $\Delta(f, f') = 1$ , and there exists a collection of disjoint violating pairs for  $f'$  of size  $|\mathcal{V}| + 1 = \Delta(f, \Pi_n) + 1$ . Relying on Corollary 5.10.2 again, we get that  $\Delta(f', \Pi_n) = \Delta(f, \Pi_n) + 1$ . ■

**Implications on testing.** Proposition 5.9 implies the following:

**Theorem 5.11** (*Theorem 1.12, extended*). *Let  $\{P_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a family of posets such that  $P_n = ([n], \leq_n)$  for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , and let  $\{\Sigma_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a family of ordered sets. Assume that for all sufficiently large  $n$ , the width of  $P_n$  is at most  $\frac{n}{2 \cdot |\Sigma_n|}$ . Then, the problem of testing monotone functions from  $P_n$  to  $\Sigma_n$  is equivalent to its dual problem.*

In addition, the proof of Proposition 5.9 shows that for a poset  $P_n$  and a range  $\Sigma_n$  as in Theorem 5.11, there always exist functions that are  $\Omega(n)$ -far from being monotone. Thus, according to Corollary 5.7, *testing the dual problem with one-sided error requires  $\Omega(n)$  queries*. Note that in the case of functions over the Boolean hypercube  $\{0, 1\}^\ell$ , where  $n = 2^\ell$ , this lower bound is  $\Omega(2^\ell)$ .

We explicitly state lower- and upper-bounds on the query complexity of testing functions that are far from monotone over the *Boolean hypercube*  $\{0, 1\}^\ell$ , relying on known results regarding the standard problem. In this case, a recent upper bound of  $\tilde{O}(\sqrt{\ell})$  was given by Khot, Minzer, and Safra [KMS15], and a lower bound of  $\Omega(\ell^{1/2 - o(1)})$  for non-adaptive testers was proved by Chen *et al.* [CDST15]. For functions to a general range  $\Sigma$ , a lower bound of  $\Omega(\min\{|\Sigma|^2, \ell\})$  was proved by Blais, Brody, and Matulef [BBM12], and an upper bound of  $O(\ell/\epsilon)$  was proved by Chakrabarty and Seshadhri [CS13b]. Results regarding testing functions that are far from monotone over general posets can be derived relying on, e.g., [DGL<sup>+</sup>99, FLN<sup>+</sup>02, CS13b, CS14].

## 5.4 Testing distributions that are far from a known distribution

An important sub-field of property testing is the one of testing *properties of distributions*, initiated by Batu *et al.* [BFR<sup>+</sup>13] (for recent surveys, see [Rub12, Can15]). In this context, a tester gets independent samples from an input distribution, and tries to determine whether the distribution has some property or is far from having the property.

A basic problem in this field is the one of testing whether a *distribution is identical to a known distribution*. In this problem, a distribution  $\mathbf{D}$  over  $[n]$  is predetermined and explicitly known, and an  $\epsilon$ -tester gets independent samples from a distribution  $\mathbf{I}$  over  $[n]$ . The goal of the tester is to determine, using as few samples as possible, whether  $\mathbf{I} = \mathbf{D}$  or  $\mathbf{I}$  is  $\epsilon$ -far from  $\mathbf{D}$  in the  $\ell_1$  norm; that is, whether  $\|\mathbf{I} - \mathbf{D}\|_1 = \sum_{i \in [n]} |\mathbf{I}(i) - \mathbf{D}(i)| \geq \epsilon$ .

Note that the metric space for this problem is the standard simplex in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with the  $\ell_1$  norm, and that the distances satisfy  $\delta \in [0, 2]$ . Accordingly, we slightly abuse Definition 2.1 in this section, by requiring that an  $\epsilon$ -tester distinguish between  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\epsilon(\Pi)$ , and not between  $\Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi)$  (i.e., the proximity parameter for testing  $\epsilon > 0$  is the absolute distance between “yes” instances and “no” instances, and not the relative distance between them).

We consider the dual problem, in which, for a fixed  $\mathbf{D}$ , an  $\epsilon$ -tester needs to distinguish between the case  $\mathbf{I} \in \mathcal{F}_\epsilon(\{\mathbf{D}\})$  and the case  $\mathbf{I} \in \mathcal{F}_\epsilon(\mathcal{F}_\epsilon(\{\mathbf{D}\}))$ . The main question in this section is for which families of distributions  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ , where  $\mathbf{D}_n$  is a distribution over  $[n]$ , the problem of testing the property  $\{\{\mathbf{D}_n\}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is equivalent to its dual problem. More explicitly, we ask for which families of distributions does it hold that for every sufficiently small constant  $\delta > 0$  and every sufficiently large  $n$ , the singleton  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (cf. Definition 5.1).

While in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with the *Euclidean metric*, every singleton is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed for every  $\delta > 0$ , the following proposition shows that the analogous fact is not true in the simplex with the  $\ell_1$  norm.

**Proposition 5.12** (*Proposition 1.14, extended*). *Let  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a distribution family such that for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  it holds that  $\mathbf{D}_n(1) = 1 - \frac{1}{n}$  and for any  $i \in [n] \setminus \{1\}$  it holds that  $\mathbf{D}_n(i) = \frac{1}{n \cdot (n-1)}$ . Then, for every  $\delta > 0$  and sufficiently large  $n$ , it holds that  $\Pi = \{\mathbf{D}_n\}$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* For  $\delta > 0$ , let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\delta > \frac{3}{n}$ . Relying on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2, it suffices to show a distribution  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}_n\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  such that there does not exist  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  satisfying  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z}) < \delta$ .

Let  $\mathbf{X}$  be the distribution over  $[n]$  such that  $\mathbf{X}(1) = 1$  (and for every  $i > 1$  it holds that  $\mathbf{X}(i) = 0$ ). Then  $0 < \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}_n) = 2/n < \delta$ , implying that  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}_n\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ . Let  $\mathbf{Z}$  be any distribution over  $[n]$ . If  $\mathbf{Z}(1) > 1 - \frac{1}{n}$ , then  $\sum_{i=2}^n \mathbf{Z}(i) < \frac{1}{n}$ , and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}_n) &= \mathbf{Z}(1) - \mathbf{D}_n(1) + \sum_{i=2}^n |\mathbf{Z}(i) - \mathbf{D}_n(i)| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{n} + \sum_{i=2}^n \mathbf{Z}(i) + \sum_{i=2}^n \mathbf{D}_n(i) \\ &< \frac{3}{n} \end{aligned}$$

and thus  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}_n) < \delta$ , implying that  $\mathbf{Z} \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ . This completes the proof in the case of  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}_n) > 1 - \frac{1}{n}$ . Otherwise,  $\mathbf{Z}(1) \leq 1 - \frac{1}{n}$ . For this case we use the following fact:

**Fact 5.12.1.** *For  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^+$  it holds that  $b - |b - a| \geq -a$ .*

*Proof.* Relying on the triangle inequality and on the fact that  $a, b \geq 0$ , we get that

$$|b - a| \leq |b| + |a| = b + a$$

and by rearranging we get that  $b - |b - a| \geq -a$ .  $\square$

Now, note that  $\mathbf{Z}(1) \leq \mathbf{D}_n(1) < \mathbf{X}(1)$ , and therefore  $|\mathbf{Z}(1) - \mathbf{X}(1)| - |\mathbf{Z}(1) - \mathbf{D}_n(1)| = \mathbf{X}(1) - \mathbf{D}_n(1) = \frac{1}{n}$ . Hence, we get that

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) - \Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}_n) &= \sum_{i=1}^n \left( |\mathbf{Z}(i) - \mathbf{X}(i)| - |\mathbf{Z}(i) - \mathbf{D}_n(i)| \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{n} + \sum_{i=2}^n \left( \mathbf{Z}(i) - \left| \mathbf{Z}(i) - \frac{1}{n(n-1)} \right| \right) \\ &\geq \frac{1}{n} - (n-1) \cdot \frac{1}{n(n-1)} \quad (\text{by Fact 5.12.1}) \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  cannot satisfy  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) < \delta$  (since in such a case  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) - \Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}_n) < 0$ ). ■

Nevertheless, the following two propositions show that for many natural distributions, the singleton induced by the fixed distribution is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed for every sufficiently small  $\delta > 0$ . In these cases, the dual testing problem is equivalent to the original one. The first proposition refers to distributions that have unbounded min-entropy, whereas the second refers to distributions in which each support element has probability that is bounded away from both 0 and 1. We start by proving the latter proposition, since the proof is much simpler and both proofs rely on similar ideas.

**Proposition 5.13** (*distributions with bounded probabilistic mass on elements in their support*). For  $\rho > 0$ , let  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a distribution family such that for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $i \in [n]$  it holds that either  $\rho \leq \mathbf{D}_n(i) \leq 1 - \rho$  or  $\mathbf{D}_n(i) = 0$ . Then, for any  $\delta \in (0, \rho)$  and every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , the property  $\Pi = \{\mathbf{D}_n\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* Let  $\delta \in (0, \rho)$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We prove that  $\Pi = \{\mathbf{D}_n\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, relying on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2: For  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}_n\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ , we show that there exists  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  such that  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z}) < \delta$ .

Since  $\mathbf{X} \neq \mathbf{D}_n$  and since  $\mathbf{X}$  and  $\mathbf{D}_n$  are distributions, there exist  $i, j \in [n]$  such that  $\mathbf{X}(i) > \mathbf{D}_n(i)$  and  $\mathbf{X}(j) < \mathbf{D}_n(j)$ . Since  $\mathbf{X} \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  it holds that

$$\mathbf{X}(i) - \mathbf{D}_n(i) < \frac{\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z})}{2} < \rho/2$$

and thus  $\mathbf{X}(i) < \mathbf{D}_n(i) + \rho/2 \leq 1 - \rho/2$ . Similarly,  $\mathbf{X}(j) > \rho/2$ .

Let  $\Delta = \frac{1}{2} \cdot (\delta - \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}_n))$  and note that  $0 < \Delta < \rho/2$ . We define  $\mathbf{Z}$  as follows:  $\mathbf{Z}(i) = \mathbf{X}(i) + \Delta < 1$ , and  $\mathbf{Z}(j) = \mathbf{X}(j) - \Delta > 0$ , and for every  $k \notin \{i, j\}$  it holds that  $\mathbf{Z}(k) = \mathbf{X}(k)$ . Note that  $\mathbf{Z}$  is a distribution, since the probabilistic mass of every  $i \in [n]$  is in  $[0, 1]$ , and  $\sum_{i \in [n]} \mathbf{Z}_i = \sum_{i \in [n]} \mathbf{X}_i = 1$ . Furthermore,  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) = 2 \cdot \Delta < \delta$ , and

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}_n) &= \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}_n) + |\mathbf{Z}(i) - \mathbf{D}_n(i)| + |\mathbf{Z}(j) - \mathbf{D}_n(j)| \\ &= \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}_n) + 2 \cdot \Delta \\ &= \delta \end{aligned}$$

which implies that  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ , as needed.  $\blacksquare$

The following proposition shows an arguably broader family of distributions that induced  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed properties. Although the proof is technically more involved, the basic idea is similar to the one in the proof of Proposition 5.13: For  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}_n\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ , we explicitly construct  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  such that  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z}) < \delta$ , by modifying  $\mathbf{X}$  on carefully chosen coordinates.

**Proposition 5.14** (*distribution with unbounded min-entropy induce  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed properties*). *Let  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a family of distributions such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \text{min-entropy}(\mathbf{D}_n) = \infty$ . Then, for any  $\delta \in (0, \frac{1}{4})$  and a sufficiently large  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , the property  $\Pi = \{\mathbf{D}_n\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* Let  $\delta \in (0, \frac{1}{4})$ , and let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  be sufficiently large such that for every  $i \in [n]$  it holds that  $\mathbf{D}_n(i) \leq \frac{\delta}{20}$ . We prove that  $\Pi = \{\mathbf{D}_n\}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, relying on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2: For every  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}_n\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ , we show that there exists  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$  such that  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z}) < \delta$ .

Throughout the proof we simplify the notation by denoting  $\mathbf{D} = \mathbf{D}_n$ . Also, for every distribution  $\mathbf{X}$ , we denote the probabilistic mass of  $i \in [n]$  under  $\mathbf{X}$  by  $\mathbf{X}_i \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \mathbf{X}(i)$ .

**High-level overview.** Let  $\mathbf{X} \notin \{\mathbf{D}\} \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$ , and denote  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) = \alpha\delta$ , where  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ . We will show an explicit construction of a distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  that satisfies the following two requirements:

1.  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) < \delta$ .
2.  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}) - \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) \geq (1 - \alpha) \cdot \delta$ .

Note that Requirement (2) is equivalent to the requirement that  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}) \geq \delta$  (i.e.,  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}_n\})$ ). For the distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  that we construct, and every  $i \in [n]$ , let

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Change}(i) &= |\mathbf{Z}_i - \mathbf{X}_i| \\ \text{Farther}(i) &= |\mathbf{Z}_i - \mathbf{D}_i| - |\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i| \end{aligned}$$

In words,  $\text{Change}(i)$  is the magnitude of change made in the probabilistic mass of  $i \in [n]$ , and  $\text{Farther}(i)$  reflects how farther  $\mathbf{Z}$  is from  $\mathbf{D}$ , compared to the distance of  $\mathbf{X}$  from  $\mathbf{D}$ , in  $i \in [n]$ . Thus, Requirement (1) is equivalent to the requirement that  $\sum_i \text{Change}(i) < \delta$ , and Requirement (2) is equivalent to the requirement that  $\sum_i \text{Farther}(i) \geq (1 - \alpha) \cdot \delta$ . Intuitively, when constructing  $\mathbf{Z}$ , for every  $i \in [n]$  we want that  $\text{Farther}(i)$  be as large as possible, compared to  $\text{Change}(i)$ .

For the construction itself we will rely on the following lemma, which we prove:

**Lemma 5.14.1.** *There exists a set  $\text{LIGHT} \subseteq [n]$  such that:*

1. *For every distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  and  $j \in \text{LIGHT}$ , if  $\mathbf{Z}_j \leq \min\{\mathbf{X}_j, \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j\}$ , then  $\text{Farther}(j) \geq \frac{1-\alpha}{1+\alpha} \cdot \text{Change}(j)$ .*
2. *The probabilistic mass of  $\text{LIGHT}$  under  $\mathbf{X}$  is substantial; in particular,  $\Pr_{j \sim \mathbf{X}}[j \in \text{LIGHT}] > \frac{1}{2}$ .*

(The term **LIGHT** is used since the elements in this set will have upper bounded probabilistic mass; see the exact definition in the actual proof below).

In high level, our construction of  $\mathbf{Z}$  is as follows. We first initiate  $\mathbf{Z} = \mathbf{X}$ , and let  $\Delta < \frac{\delta}{2}$  be a parameter, which will be determined later. Since  $\mathbf{Z} = \mathbf{X} \neq \mathbf{D}$ , there exists  $i^{\text{UP}} \in [n]$  such that  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{D}_{i^{\text{UP}}}$ . We increase the probabilistic mass of  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}}$  by  $\Delta$ , and since after the modification it holds that  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{D}_{i^{\text{UP}}}$ , we get that  $\text{Farther}(i^{\text{UP}}) = \text{Change}(i^{\text{UP}})$ . Now, according to the aforementioned lemma, there exists a set  $S \subseteq \text{LIGHT}$  with overall probabilistic mass of more than  $\frac{\delta}{2} > \Delta$ . We thus decrease the overall probabilistic mass of  $\mathbf{Z}$  in  $S$  by  $\Delta$ , while ensuring that for every  $j \in S$  it holds that  $\mathbf{Z}_j$  is sufficiently small, such that, according to the lemma, after the decrease of mass it holds that  $\text{Farther}(j) \geq \frac{1-\alpha}{1+\alpha} \cdot \text{Change}(j)$ .

Since we changed an overall  $2 \cdot \Delta$  probabilistic mass of  $\mathbf{X}$  to obtain  $\mathbf{Z}$ , we get that  $\sum_{i \in [n]} \text{Change}(i) = 2 \cdot \Delta < \delta$ . Also,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i \in [n]} \text{Farther}(i) &= \text{Farther}(i^{\text{UP}}) + \sum_{j \in S} \text{Farther}(j) \\ &\geq \text{Change}(i^{\text{UP}}) + \frac{1-\alpha}{1+\alpha} \cdot \left( \sum_{j \in S} \text{Change}(j) \right) \\ &= \left( 1 + \frac{1-\alpha}{1+\alpha} \right) \cdot \Delta \end{aligned}$$

and for  $\Delta \geq \frac{1}{2}(1-\alpha)(1+\alpha) \cdot \delta$ , this expression is at least  $(1-\alpha) \cdot \delta$ .

Actually, we show two different constructions for  $\mathbf{Z}$ , according to the distance of  $\mathbf{X}$  from  $\mathbf{D}$ . These two different constructions are both of the form depicted above, but they differ in their choice of  $\Delta$ , and in the way they decrease the probabilistic mass in the set  $S$ . Note that our analysis mandates that

$$\frac{1}{2}(1-\alpha)(1+\alpha) \cdot \delta \leq \Delta < \frac{\delta}{2} \quad (5.1)$$

If  $\alpha \geq \frac{2}{3}$  (i.e.,  $\mathbf{X}$  is relatively far from  $\mathbf{D}$ ), then the interval for possible values of  $\Delta$  in Eq. (5.1) is quite large. In this case we can set  $\Delta$  to be slightly larger than  $\frac{1}{2}(1-\alpha)(1+\alpha) \cdot \delta$ , and the construction of  $\mathbf{Z}$  will be relatively simple. However, if  $\alpha < \frac{2}{3}$ , the interval for  $\Delta$  in Eq. (5.1) might be arbitrarily small. Actually, in this case we set  $\Delta = \frac{1}{2}(1-\alpha)(1+\alpha) \cdot \delta$ , but we need to be quite careful when decreasing mass from elements in  $S$ . Details follow.

**The actual proof of Proposition 5.14.** We start by proving the two items of Lemma 5.14.1 and another technical fact. Let

$$\text{LIGHT} \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \{j \in [n] : \mathbf{X}_j \leq (1+2\alpha\delta) \cdot \mathbf{D}_j\}$$

**Claim 5.14.2** (Item 1 in Lemma 5.14.1). *For any distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  and  $j \in \text{LIGHT}$ , if  $\mathbf{Z}_j \leq \min\{\mathbf{X}_j, \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j\}$ , then*

$$\text{Farther}(j) \geq \frac{1-\alpha}{1+\alpha} \cdot \text{Change}(j)$$

*Proof.* Let  $\mathbf{Z}$  and  $j \in \text{LIGHT}$  such that  $\mathbf{Z}_j \leq \min\{\mathbf{X}_j, \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j\}$ . If  $\mathbf{X}_j \leq \mathbf{D}_j$ , then

$$\text{Farther}(j) = |\mathbf{Z}_j - \mathbf{D}_j| - |\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{D}_j| = \mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j = \text{Change}(j)$$

and we are done.

Otherwise, it holds that  $\mathbf{X}_j > \mathbf{D}_j$ , and since  $j \in \text{LIGHT}$ , it follows that  $\mathbf{D}_j < \mathbf{X}_j \leq (1 + 2\alpha\delta) \cdot \mathbf{D}_j$ . In particular, in this case  $\mathbf{D}_j \neq 0$ . Note that  $\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{D}_j \leq 2\alpha\delta \cdot \mathbf{D}_j$ , whereas since  $\mathbf{Z}_j \leq \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j$ , it holds that  $\mathbf{D}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j \geq \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j$ . Also recall that  $\delta < \frac{1}{4}$ . Therefore,

$$\frac{\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{D}_j}{\mathbf{D}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j} \leq \frac{2\alpha\delta \cdot \mathbf{D}_j}{\mathbf{D}_j/2} = 4\alpha\delta < \alpha. \quad (5.2)$$

Now, relying on Eq. (5.2), we deduce that

$$\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j = (\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{D}_j) + (\mathbf{D}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j) < (1 + \alpha) \cdot (\mathbf{D}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j) \quad (5.3)$$

and thus we get that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Farther}(j) &= (\mathbf{D}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j) - (\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{D}_j) && \text{(since } \mathbf{X}_j > \mathbf{D}_j > \mathbf{Z}_j) \\ &> (1 - \alpha) \cdot (\mathbf{D}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j) && \text{(according to (5.2))} \\ &> \frac{1 - \alpha}{1 + \alpha} \cdot (\mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j) && \text{(according to (5.3))} \\ &= \frac{1 - \alpha}{1 + \alpha} \cdot \text{Change}(j). && \square \end{aligned}$$

**Claim 5.14.3** (Item 2 in Lemma 5.14.1). *It holds that  $\sum_{j \in \text{LIGHT}} \mathbf{X}_j \geq \frac{1}{2}$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\text{HEAVY} = [n] \setminus \text{LIGHT}$ , and note that it suffices to prove that  $\sum_{i \in \text{HEAVY}} \mathbf{X}_i < \frac{1}{2}$ . For every  $i \in \text{HEAVY}$ , it holds that  $\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i > 2\alpha\delta \cdot \mathbf{D}_i$  (i.e.,  $\mathbf{D}_i < \frac{\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i}{2\alpha\delta}$ ). Let  $\Delta^+ \stackrel{\text{def}}{=} \sum_{i: \mathbf{X}_i > \mathbf{D}_i} \mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i$ , and note that  $\Delta^+ = \frac{\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D})}{2} = \frac{\alpha\delta}{2}$ . Also note that  $\text{HEAVY} \subseteq \{i : \mathbf{X}_i > \mathbf{D}_i\}$ . It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i \in \text{HEAVY}} \mathbf{X}_i &= \sum_{i \in \text{HEAVY}} (\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i) + \sum_{i \in \text{HEAVY}} \mathbf{D}_i \\ &< \left(1 + \frac{1}{2\alpha\delta}\right) \cdot \sum_{i \in \text{HEAVY}} (\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i) \\ &\leq \left(1 + \frac{1}{2\alpha\delta}\right) \cdot \Delta^+. \end{aligned}$$

Recall that  $\alpha < 1$  and  $\delta < \frac{1}{4}$ , and thus  $(1 + \frac{1}{2\alpha\delta}) \cdot \Delta^+ = (\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4\alpha\delta}) \cdot \alpha\delta < \frac{1}{2}$ .  $\square$

**Fact 5.14.4.** *For every  $i \in [n]$ , there exists a set  $S \subseteq \text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i\}$  such that  $\frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta \leq \sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j < \frac{1}{2} \cdot \delta$ .*

*Proof.* According to Claim 5.14.3, and since every  $i \in [n]$  satisfies  $\mathbf{D}_i \leq \frac{\delta}{20}$ , it follows that  $\sum_{j \in \text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i\}} \mathbf{X}_j > \frac{1}{2} - \frac{\delta}{20} > \frac{\delta}{3}$ . Also, for every  $j \in \text{LIGHT}$  it holds that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{X}_j &\leq (1 + 2\alpha\delta) \cdot \mathbf{D}_j && \text{(since } j \in \text{LIGHT)} \\ &\leq (1 + 2\alpha\delta) \cdot \frac{\delta}{20} && \text{(since } \mathbf{D}_j \leq \frac{\delta}{20}) \\ &< \frac{1}{6} \cdot \delta. && \text{(since } \delta < \frac{1}{4}) \end{aligned}$$

We construct  $S$  by initiating  $S = \emptyset$ , and adding elements from  $\text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i\}$  to  $S$  until  $\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j \geq \frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta$ . Since  $\sum_{j \in \text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i\}} \mathbf{X}_j > \frac{\delta}{3}$ , there is sufficient probabilistic mass in  $\text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i\}$  to construct a set  $S$  with  $\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j \geq \frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta$ . Also, since the mass of every element in  $\text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i\}$  is at most  $\frac{1}{6} \cdot \delta$ , the construction yields a set  $S$  such that  $\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j < \frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta + \frac{1}{6} \cdot \delta = \frac{1}{2} \cdot \delta$ .  $\square$

We now split the rest of the proof (of Proposition 5.14) into two cases, depending on  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D})$ . In each case we prove the existence of a suitable  $\mathbf{Z}$  using a different construction.

**Case 1: Assuming  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) \geq \frac{2}{3} \cdot \delta$ .** In this case  $\alpha \geq \frac{2}{3}$ , and we set  $\Delta$  such that it might be slightly larger than the lower bound implied by Eq. (5.1). The construction of the distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  is as follows.

**Construction 5.14.5.** (*construction of the distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  when  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) \geq \frac{2}{3} \cdot \delta$* ).

1. Let  $\mathbf{Z} = \mathbf{X}$ , and let:

- (a)  $i^{\text{UP}} = \operatorname{argmax}_{i \in [n]} \{\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i\}$ .
- (b)  $S \subseteq \text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i^{\text{UP}}\}$  such that  $\frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta \leq \sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j < \frac{1}{2} \cdot \delta$ .
- (c)  $\Delta = \sum_{i \in S} \mathbf{X}_i$ .

2. (increase  $\Delta$  mass) Set  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} = \mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} + \Delta$ .

3. (decrease  $\Delta$  mass) For every  $j \in S$  set  $\mathbf{Z}_j = 0$ .

According to Fact 5.14.4, a suitable set  $S$  exists for Step (1b). Also, note that  $\mathbf{Z}$  is a distribution, since we obtained it by removing a probabilistic mass of  $\Delta$  from  $\mathbf{X}$  at  $S$ , and adding the same magnitude of mass to  $i^{\text{UP}}$ . Since  $\mathbf{X} \neq \mathbf{D}$ , and  $i^{\text{UP}} = \operatorname{argmax}_{i \in [n]} \{\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i\}$ , then  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{D}_{i^{\text{UP}}}$ , implying that  $\mathbf{Farther}(i^{\text{UP}}) = \mathbf{Change}(i^{\text{UP}}) = \Delta$ . Furthermore, since for every  $j \in S$  it holds that  $j$  and  $\mathbf{Z}$  satisfy the conditions in Claim 5.14.2, then for every  $j \in S$  it holds that  $\mathbf{Farther}(j) \geq 0$ . Thus,

$$\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}) - \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) = \mathbf{Farther}(i^{\text{UP}}) + \sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{Farther}(j) \geq \mathbf{Change}(i^{\text{UP}})$$

and  $\mathbf{Change}(i^{\text{UP}}) = \Delta \geq \frac{1}{3} \cdot \delta \geq \delta - \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D})$ . It follows that  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}) \geq \delta$ , implying that  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$ . Since we added and removed  $2 \cdot \Delta$  probabilistic mass from  $\mathbf{X}$  to obtain  $\mathbf{Z}$ , it also holds that  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) = 2 \cdot \Delta < \delta$ .



**Case 2: Assuming  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) < \frac{2}{3} \cdot \delta$ .** In this case  $\alpha = \frac{\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D})}{\delta} < \frac{2}{3}$ , and  $\mathbf{X}$  might be arbitrarily close to  $\mathbf{D}$ . In the latter case, the interval for values of  $\Delta$  implied by Eq. (5.1) might be arbitrarily small. We thus set  $\Delta$  to exactly match the lower bound of this interval. The construction of the distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  is as follows.

**Construction 5.14.6.** (*construction of the distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  when  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) < \frac{2}{3} \cdot \delta$* ).

1. Let  $\mathbf{Z} = \mathbf{X}$  and  $\Delta = \frac{1}{2} \cdot (1 - \alpha) \cdot (1 + \alpha) \cdot \delta$ .
2. (increase  $\Delta$  mass) For  $i^{\text{UP}} = \operatorname{argmax}_{i \in [n]} \{\mathbf{X}_i - \mathbf{D}_i\}$  set  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} = \mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} + \Delta$ .
3. (decrease  $\Delta$  mass)
  - (a) Let  $S = \emptyset$ .
  - (b) While  $\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j < \Delta$  do  $S \leftarrow \operatorname{argmax}_{i \in \text{LIGHT} \setminus (S \cup \{i^{\text{UP}}\})} \{\mathbf{X}_i\}$ .
  - (c) For every  $j \in S$  set  $\mathbf{Z}_j = \frac{\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j - \Delta}{|S|}$ .

The following claim specifies conditions that Construction 5.14.6 satisfies, which we will later rely on.

**Claim 5.14.7.** *Construction 5.14.6 is well-defined, and it produces a distribution  $\mathbf{Z}$  such that:*

1. For  $i^{\text{UP}} \in [n]$  it holds that  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} = \mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} + \Delta$  and  $\mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{D}_{i^{\text{UP}}}$ .
2. For  $S \subseteq \text{LIGHT}$  it holds that:
  - (a)  $\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j = \Delta$ .
  - (b) For every  $j \in S$  it holds that  $\mathbf{Z}_j \leq \min\{\mathbf{X}_j, \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j\}$ .

Before proving Claim 5.14.7, let us assume for a moment that it is correct, and see how it implies that  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$  and  $\Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{Z}) < \delta$ . First, since  $\Delta = \frac{1}{2}(1 - \alpha)(1 + \alpha) \cdot \delta < \delta/2$ , it holds that  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) = 2 \cdot \Delta < \delta$ . Now, since  $\mathbf{Z}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{X}_{i^{\text{UP}}} > \mathbf{D}_{i^{\text{UP}}}$ , it follows that  $\text{Farther}(i^{\text{UP}}) = \text{Change}(i^{\text{UP}})$ . Also, since for every  $j \in S$  it holds that  $j$  and  $\mathbf{Z}$  satisfy the conditions in Claim 5.14.2, it follows that  $\text{Farther}(j) \geq \frac{1 - \alpha}{1 + \alpha} \cdot \text{Change}(j)$ . Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}) - \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) &= \text{Farther}(i^{\text{UP}}) + \sum_{j \in S} \text{Farther}(j) \\
&\geq \text{Change}(i^{\text{UP}}) + \frac{1 - \alpha}{1 + \alpha} \cdot \sum_{j \in S} \text{Change}(j) \\
&= \left( \frac{1 - \alpha}{1 + \alpha} + 1 \right) \cdot \Delta \\
&= (1 - \alpha) \cdot \delta
\end{aligned}$$

which implies that  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{D}) \geq (1 - \alpha) \cdot \delta + \Delta(\mathbf{X}, \mathbf{D}) = \delta$ . Hence  $\mathbf{Z} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\{\mathbf{D}\})$  and  $\Delta(\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{X}) < \delta$ . To finish the proof it is thus left to prove Claim 5.14.7.

*Proof of Claim 5.14.7.* To see that Construction 5.14.6 is well-defined, note that according to Fact 5.14.4 there is sufficient probability mass in  $\text{LIGHT} \setminus \{i^{\text{UP}}\}$  in order for the loop in Step (3b) of Construction 5.14.6 to complete successfully. Also, the first part of Condition (1) follows since the probabilistic mass of  $i^{\text{UP}}$  only changes in Step (2); and the second part of Condition (1) follows since  $\mathbf{X} \neq \mathbf{D}$  and by the definition of  $i^{\text{UP}}$ .

Condition (2a) follows since

$$\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j - \mathbf{Z}_j = \left( \sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j \right) - |S| \cdot \frac{\sum_{j \in S} \mathbf{X}_j - \Delta}{|S|} = \Delta .$$

For Condition (2b), we first need the following fact.

**Fact 5.15** *For every  $j \in S$  it holds that  $\sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \Delta < \mathbf{X}_j$ .*

*Proof.* Denote the last element that was inserted into  $S$  in Step (3b) by  $k$ , and note that  $\mathbf{X}_k \leq \mathbf{X}_j$ . Assume towards a contradiction that  $\sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \Delta \geq \mathbf{X}_j$ . It follows that  $\sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \mathbf{X}_k \geq \sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \mathbf{X}_j \geq \Delta$ . However, in this case,  $k$  would not have been added to  $S$ , since after the previous-to-last iteration of Step (3b), the overall probabilistic mass of elements in  $S$  would have already exceeded  $\Delta$ .  $\square$

Now, let  $j \in S$ , and we show that  $\mathbf{Z}_j < \min\{\mathbf{X}_j, \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j\}$ .

- $\mathbf{Z}_j < \mathbf{X}_j$ : Since  $\mathbf{Z}_j = \frac{\sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \Delta}{|S|} \leq \sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \Delta < \mathbf{X}_j$ .
- $\mathbf{Z}_j < \frac{1}{2} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j$ : Recall that  $\alpha < \frac{2}{3}$ , and thus  $\Delta > \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{1}{3} = \frac{1}{6}$ . Also, for every  $i \in [n]$  it holds that  $\mathbf{X}_i \leq \frac{\delta}{20}$ . It follows that

$$|S| \geq \frac{\Delta}{\max_{i \in S} \{\mathbf{X}_i\}} > \frac{\frac{1}{6} \cdot \delta}{\delta/20} > 3 .$$

Therefore,

$$\mathbf{Z}_j = \frac{\sum_{j' \in S} \mathbf{X}_{j'} - \Delta}{|S|} < \frac{\mathbf{X}_j}{3} \leq \frac{1 + 2\alpha\delta}{3} \cdot \mathbf{D}_j$$

and note that  $\frac{1+2\alpha\delta}{3} < \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{6} = \frac{1}{2}$ .

Also,  $\mathbf{Z}$  is a distribution, since by Conditions (1) and (2a) it holds that  $\sum_{i \in [n]} \mathbf{Z}_i = 1$ , and for every  $i \in [n]$  it holds that  $\mathbf{Z}_i \geq 0$ .  $\square$

This completes the proof of Proposition 5.14.  $\blacksquare$

**Implications on testing.** Proposition 5.14 implies the following:

**Theorem 5.16** (Theorem 1.13, restated). *Let  $\{\mathbf{D}_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a family of distributions such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \min\text{-entropy}(\mathbf{D}_n) = \infty$ . Then, the problem of testing whether an input distribution  $\mathbf{I}_n$  is identical to  $\mathbf{D}_n$  is equivalent to its dual problem.*

In particular, the problem of testing whether an input distribution is uniform is equivalent to its dual problem. Also, according to Proposition 5.13, for any distribution  $\mathbf{D}$  such that the probabilistic mass of each support element is bounded away from 0 and from 1, the problem of testing whether an input distribution  $\mathbf{I}$  is identical to  $\mathbf{D}$  is equivalent to its dual problem.

The query complexity of the distribution testing problem is  $\tilde{\Theta}(\sqrt{n})$ : A lower bound of  $\Omega(\sqrt{n})$ , which holds in case the distribution is uniform, was implicitly proved by Goldreich and Ron in [GR00, GR02], and an upper bound of  $\tilde{O}(\sqrt{n})$  was proved by Batu *et al.* [BFF<sup>+</sup>01]. A fine-grained analysis was recently given by Valiant and Valiant [VV14], who showed tight bounds on the complexity of this problem on a distribution-by-distribution basis.

It follows that the query complexity of the dual problem is lower bounded by  $\Omega(\sqrt{n})$ . Also, for every distribution family from the classes of distributions described in Theorem 5.16 and in Proposition 5.13, the query complexity of the dual problem is  $O(\sqrt{n})$ , and is also upper bounded by the finer upper bound given by [VV14].

## 5.5 Testing duals of graphs properties in the dense graph model

Property testing in the *dense graph model* was initiated by Goldreich, Goldwasser, and Ron [GGR98] (for a recent survey, see [Gol10a]). In this model, the metric space is comprised of simple, undirected graphs. A graph on  $v$  vertices is represented by a corresponding string  $x \in \{0, 1\}^n$ , where  $n = \binom{v}{2}$ , such that the  $i^{\text{th}}$  edge is included in the graph if and only if  $x_i = 1$ . The distance between two graphs is the Hamming distance between the strings representing them. A property of graphs consists of a set of graphs that is closed under taking isomorphisms of the graphs, and we denote such properties by  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$ , where  $\mathcal{N} = \{\binom{v}{2} : v \in \mathbb{N}\}$ .

Loosely speaking, we show that the following dual problems in the dense graph model are different from their original problems:

- **$k$ -colorability** (cf., [GGR98]): Testing whether a graph is *far from being  $k$ -colorable*.
- **$\rho$ -clique** (cf., [GGR98]): For  $\rho \in (0, 1)$ , testing whether a graph on  $v$  vertices is *far from having clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$* .
- **Isomorphism testing** (cf., [Fis05, FM08]): For a graph  $G$  that is explicitly known in advance, testing whether an input graph  $H$  is *far from being isomorphic to  $G$* .

Nevertheless, we show that the query complexity of testing whether a graph is *far from being  $k$ -colorable* is  $O(1)$ , where the  $O$ -notation hides a huge dependence on the proximity parameter  $\epsilon$ .

### 5.5.1 A general result regarding the duals of testable properties

In this section we present a result that can be used to prove that the complexity of some dual problems in the dense graph model is  $O(1)$ . The following definition is adapted from [FN07], which follows [PRR06].

**Definition 5.17** ( $(\alpha, \epsilon)$ -estimation tester; cf. Definition 2.1, and [FN07, Def. 2]). For a set  $\Sigma$ , and a property  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Pi_n \subseteq \Sigma^n$ , and  $\epsilon > 0$ , and  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ , an  $(\alpha, \epsilon)$ -estimation tester for  $\Pi$  is a probabilistic algorithm  $T$  that for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $x \in \Sigma^n$  satisfies the following two conditions:

1. If  $\Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq \alpha \cdot \epsilon \cdot n$ , then  $\Pr[T^x(1^n) = 1] \geq \frac{2}{3}$ .
2. If  $\Delta(x, \Pi_n) \geq \epsilon \cdot n$ , then  $\Pr[T^x(1^n) = 0] \geq \frac{2}{3}$ .

The query complexity of  $(\alpha, \epsilon)$ -estimation testers is defined in the straightforward way, analogously to Definition 2.1. Fischer and Newman [FN07] proved the following result.

**Theorem 5.18** (testing implies estimation in the dense graph model). Let  $\Pi$  be a property of graphs in the dense graph model with query complexity  $O(1)$ . Then, for every  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ , there exists an  $(\alpha, \epsilon)$ -estimation tester for  $\Pi$  with query complexity  $O(1)$ .

The following is a corollary of Theorem 5.18 that is interesting in the context of dual problems in the dense graph model.

**Corollary 5.19** (a sufficient condition for a dual problem to be testable with  $O(1)$  queries). Let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a property of graphs in the dense graph model with query complexity  $O(1)$ . If for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$  there exists  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that for every sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ , then the query complexity of the dual problem of  $\Pi$  is  $O(1)$ .

*Proof.* For any  $\epsilon > 0$ , let  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that for a sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ . Since the query complexity of  $\Pi$  is  $O(1)$ , Theorem 5.18 implies that there exists an  $(\alpha, \epsilon)$ -estimation tester  $T$  for  $\Pi$  with query complexity  $O(1)$ . The point is that for a sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $T$  accepts, with high probability, every  $x \in \Sigma^n$  such that  $\Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n$ , and rejects, with high probability, every  $x \in \mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)$ . Since  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ , complementing the output of  $T$  yields an  $\epsilon$ -tester for  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)$  with query complexity  $O(1)$ . ■

Note that the tester for dual problems obtained by using Corollary 5.19 has *two-sided error*, since the estimation tester given by [FN07] has a two-sided error. This two-sided error cannot be eliminated; that is, Corollary 5.19 cannot yield a tester with one-sided error in general. This is the case since there exist dual problems that are not trivial (i.e., such that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n) \neq \emptyset$ ) to which Corollary 5.19 applies (see, e.g., Proposition 5.21); but, according to Corollary 5.7, testing such problems with one-sided error requires a linear number of queries.

### 5.5.2 Testing the property of being far from $k$ -colorable

In this section we study the dual problem of  $k$ -colorability: For every  $\epsilon > 0$ , we are interested in the problem of  $\epsilon$ -testing the set of graphs that are  $(\epsilon \cdot \binom{v}{2})$ -far from being  $k$ -colorable, where  $v$  is the number of vertices in the graph. We first show that this problem is different from its original problem, and then show that its query complexity is  $O(1)$ , relying on Corollary 5.19.

**Proposition 5.20** *(the set of  $k$ -colorable graphs is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed). For any  $k \geq 2$  and  $v \geq k+1$ , let  $n = \binom{v}{2}$  and  $\delta \geq 2$ . Then, the set of graphs over  $v$  vertices that are  $k$ -colorable, denoted by  $\Pi_n \subseteq \{0, 1\}^n$ , is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* We rely on Proposition 4.1, which asserts that if  $\Pi_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, then for every  $G \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  there exists a path (i.e., a sequence of graphs such that their bit-string representations induce a path in  $\{0, 1\}^n$ ) from  $G$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  such that every graph subsequent to  $G$  on the path is neither in  $\Pi_n$  nor adjacent to  $\Pi_n$ . In particular, we show a graph  $G$  such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) = 1$ , and all neighbors of  $G$  are either in  $\Pi_n$  or adjacent to  $\Pi_n$ . Thus, for any  $\delta \geq 2$ , there does not exist a path as above from  $G \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ , which implies that  $\Pi_n$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Let  $G$  be a graph that contains a single clique on  $k+1$  vertices, and no other edges. Note that  $G$  is not  $k$ -colorable, and thus  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \geq 1$ . On the other hand,  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \leq 1$ , since removing any edge from the  $(k+1)$ -clique turns  $G$  into a  $k$ -colorable graph. (The latter statement is true since after removing the edge, the vertices that belonged to the  $(k+1)$ -clique can be colored with  $k$  colors, and all the other vertices are isolated, and thus can be arbitrarily colored.)

Now, let  $G'$  be any neighbor of  $G$ . We need to prove that  $\Delta(G', \Pi_n) \leq 1$ . As mentioned, removing any edge from  $G$  turns it into a  $k$ -colorable graph; thus, it suffices to show that any graph  $G'$  obtained by adding an edge to  $G$  satisfies  $\Delta(G', \Pi_n) \leq 1$ . To see this, note that any such graph is comprised of a  $(k+1)$ -clique (the same one that existed in  $G$ ) and an additional edge. By removing any edge from the clique, we obtain a  $k$ -colorable graph: After removing the edge, the vertices of the (former) clique can be colored using  $k$  colors. Also, the additional edge either connects a vertex from the clique and a vertex from outside the clique, or connects two vertices from outside the clique. In both cases, we can extend the  $k$ -coloring of the clique to a  $k$ -coloring of the rest of the graph. ■

**The query complexity of the dual problem.** A tester for the original problem with query complexity  $O(1)$  was given by Goldreich, Goldwasser, and Ron [GGR98]. Note that the query complexity of testing whether a graph on  $v$  vertices is far from being  $k$ -colorable with *one-sided error* is  $\Omega(n) = \Omega\left(\binom{v}{2}\right)$ . This is true since for every  $v \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $n = \binom{v}{2}$  there exist graphs over  $v$  vertices that are  $\Omega(n)$ -far from being  $k$ -colorable (e.g., the complete graph), and relying on Corollary 5.7.

We now show that *the query complexity of the dual problem is also  $O(1)$* . To do this, we rely on Corollary 5.19: This requires proving that for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$  there exists  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that for every sufficiently large  $n \in \mathcal{N}$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{G : \Delta(G, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ .

**Proposition 5.21** *(graphs that are far-from-far from being  $k$ -colorable are relatively close to being  $k$ -colorable). Let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  be the property of  $k$ -colorable graphs, where  $\Pi_n \subseteq \{0, 1\}^n$*

consists of graphs over  $v$  vertices such that  $n = \binom{v}{2}$ . Then, there exists  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$  and sufficiently large  $n \in \mathcal{N}$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{G : \Delta(G, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ .

Note that Corollary 5.7 only requires that for every (sufficiently small)  $\epsilon > 0$  there exists  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that the statement holds, whereas we show that there exists a single  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  that suffices for every (sufficiently small)  $\epsilon > 0$ .

*Proof.* We start with a high-level overview, and then proceed to the actual proof.

**High-level overview.** Let  $\alpha = 1 - \frac{1}{\binom{k+1}{2}}$ . To prove the proposition, we show that for every sufficiently small  $\epsilon > 0$ , and sufficiently large  $n$ , and  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$ , every graph  $G \in \{0, 1\}^n$  such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) > \alpha \cdot \delta$  satisfies  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n))$ . Observe that if  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \geq \delta$ , then  $G \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ , which implies that  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n))$ . Thus, it suffices to show that any graph  $G$  such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \in (\alpha \cdot \delta, \delta)$  satisfies  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n))$ .

To do this, for any graph  $G$  such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \in (\alpha \cdot \delta, \delta)$ , we construct a graph  $H \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  such that  $\Delta(G, H) < \delta$ , which implies that  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n))$ . We first show that for any such graph  $G$ , there exists a collection  $\mathcal{I}$  of  $\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)$  independent sets of size  $(k+1)$  in  $G$  such that every two independent sets in  $\mathcal{I}$  share at most one common vertex (see Lemma 5.21.2). We also show that for every independent set in  $\mathcal{I}$ , if we add  $\binom{k+1}{2}$  edges to it, turning it to a  $(k+1)$ -clique, we obtain a graph that is farther away from  $\Pi_n$  (see Claim 5.21.3). Accordingly, we change every independent set in  $\mathcal{I}$  to a  $(k+1)$ -clique, obtaining a graph  $H$ .

Note that  $\Delta(H, \Pi_n) = \Delta(G, \Pi_n) + |\mathcal{I}| = \delta$ , and thus  $H \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ . To see that  $\Delta(G, H) < \delta$ , note that for every set in  $\mathcal{I}$  we added  $\binom{k+1}{2}$  edges to  $G$  to obtain  $H$ . Thus, we get that  $\Delta(G, H) = \binom{k+1}{2} \cdot |\mathcal{I}| = \binom{k+1}{2} \cdot (\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n))$ . Now, by our choice of  $\alpha$ , we have  $\binom{k+1}{2} = \frac{1}{1-\alpha}$ , whereas by the hypothesis regarding  $G$  we have  $\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n) < (1 - \alpha) \cdot \delta$ . Therefore, it holds that  $\Delta(G, H) = \frac{1}{1-\alpha} \cdot (\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)) < \delta$ .

The core of the proof is showing that the collection  $\mathcal{I}$  exists (i.e., Lemma 5.21.2, which relies on Claim 5.21.1). This is shown as follows. Let  $G$  be a graph on  $v$  vertices such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \in (\alpha \cdot \delta, \delta)$ . Since  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) < \delta$ , it follows that for some  $k$ -partition of  $G$ , there exists a cell  $U$  in the partition such that the number of vertices in  $U$  is at least  $v/k$  and the number of edges between them is at most  $\delta$ . Since  $\delta$  is very small, the subgraph induced by the vertices of  $U$  is very sparse. Relying on a well-known result of Bollobás [Bol76], we show such a sparse graph contains  $\Omega(n) = \Omega\left(\binom{v}{2}\right)$  independent-sets of size  $k+1$ , such that each pair of sets share at most one common vertex.

Indeed, for this argument to work we must set  $\epsilon > 0$  to be sufficiently small such that  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$  will satisfy two conditions: First,  $\delta$  should be sufficiently small in order for  $U$  to be sparse enough; and second, the exact number of edge-disjoint cliques, which was hidden in the  $\Omega$ -notation, should be at least  $(1 - \alpha) \cdot \delta$ .

**The actual proof.** Throughout the proof, it will be convenient to think of the number of vertices, denoted by  $v$ , as the primary asymptotic parameter (recall that  $n = \binom{v}{2}$ ). We need to prove the statement of the proposition for every “sufficiently small”  $\epsilon > 0$ ; to define what “sufficiently small” means, we will need the following claim.

**Claim 5.21.1** (*very dense graphs contain  $\Omega(n)$  edge-disjoint  $(k+1)$ -cliques*). *There exists  $\rho \in (0, 1)$  such that any graph on  $v$  vertices with  $\rho \cdot \binom{v}{2}$  edges contains  $\Omega\left(\binom{v}{2}\right)$  edge-disjoint  $(k+1)$ -cliques.*

*Proof.* The claim follows as a corollary of a well-known theorem by Bollobás, which we now describe. A decomposition of a graph  $G$  is a collection of edge-disjoint subgraphs of  $G$  such that every edge of  $G$  belongs to exactly one subgraph in the collection. Bollobás [Bol76] showed that for every  $k \geq 2$ , there exists  $e(k) \in (0, 1)$  such that any graph on  $v$  vertices can be decomposed to a collection  $\mathcal{C}$  of subgraphs, satisfying:

1. Every subgraph in  $\mathcal{C}$  is either a single edge or a clique on  $k+1$  vertices.
2.  $|\mathcal{C}| \leq e(k) \cdot \binom{v}{2}$ .<sup>11</sup>

Let  $G$  be a graph on  $v$  vertices with  $m$  edges. Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be the decomposition of  $G$  that exists according to the above. Since the edges of  $|\mathcal{C}|$  subgraphs cover the  $m$  edges of  $G$ , and each subgraph is either a single edge or a  $(k+1)$ -clique, it follows that at least  $\frac{m-|\mathcal{C}|}{\binom{k+1}{2}}$  of the subgraphs in  $\mathcal{C}$  are  $(k+1)$ -cliques. Thus, for any constant  $\rho > e(k)$ , if  $G$  contains  $m = \rho \cdot \binom{v}{2}$  edges, then it contains  $\frac{m-|\mathcal{C}|}{\binom{k+1}{2}} \geq \frac{\rho-e(k)}{\binom{k+1}{2}} \cdot \binom{v}{2} = \Omega\left(\binom{v}{2}\right)$  edge-disjoint  $(k+1)$ -cliques.  $\square$

Now, let  $\alpha = 1 - \frac{1}{\binom{k+1}{2}}$ . According to Claim 5.21.1, there exist  $\rho > 0$  and  $\xi > 0$  such that every graph on  $v/k$  vertices with  $\rho \cdot \binom{v/k}{2}$  edges contains at least  $\xi \cdot \binom{v}{2}$  edge-disjoint  $(k+1)$ -cliques. Let  $\epsilon > 0$  be sufficiently small such that for a sufficiently large  $v \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $n = \binom{v}{2}$  it holds that  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$  satisfies

$$\delta < \min \left\{ (1 - \rho) \cdot \binom{v/k}{2}, \frac{\xi}{1 - \alpha} \cdot \binom{v}{2} \right\}. \quad (5.4)$$

Let  $v \in \mathbb{N}$  be sufficiently large, and let  $n = \binom{v}{2}$  and  $\delta = \epsilon \cdot n$ . According to the overview, it suffices to construct, for any graph  $G$  with  $v$  vertices satisfying  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \in (\alpha \cdot \delta, \delta)$ , a corresponding graph  $H \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  such that  $\Delta(G, H) < \delta$  (because this implies that  $G \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n))$ ).

In order to construct  $H$ , we first need to define some terminology. For any graph  $G = ([v], E)$  and a  $k$ -partition  $P$  of  $[v]$ , we call  $(u, w) \in [v] \times [v]$  a *violating pair* for  $P$  if  $u$  and  $w$  are adjacent and are in the same cell of the partition. Note that the distance of  $G$  from being  $k$ -colorable is the minimum, over all  $k$ -partitions  $P$  of  $[v]$ , of the number of violating pairs for  $P$ . The following lemma establishes the existence of a collection  $\mathcal{I}$  of independent sets in  $G$ , each of size  $k+1$ , as in the high-level overview.

**Lemma 5.21.2.** *Let  $G$  be a graph on  $v$  vertices satisfying  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) \in (\alpha \cdot \delta, \delta)$ . Then, there exists a collection  $\mathcal{I}$  of independent sets in  $G$ , such that  $|\mathcal{I}| = \delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)$ , each set consists of  $k+1$  vertices, and every two independent sets  $c_1, c_2 \in \mathcal{I}$  share at most one common vertex.*

<sup>11</sup>Actually, the original result of Bollobás asserts that  $|\mathcal{C}| \leq t_k(v)$ , where  $t_k(v) \leq \frac{1}{2} \left(1 - \frac{1}{k}\right) \cdot v^2$  is the  $(v, k+1)$ -Turán number. For our purposes it will be more convenient to use a fraction of  $\binom{v}{2}$ .

*Proof.* Since  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) < \delta$ , there exists a  $k$ -partition of the vertices of  $G$  with less than  $\delta$  violating edges. Let  $U$  be the cell in the partition with the maximal number of vertices, and note that  $|U| \geq v/k$ , and that the number of edges with both end-points in  $U$  is less than  $\delta$ . Without loss of generality, assume that  $|U| = v/k$  (since we can remove vertices from  $U$ , and the number of edges between its vertices will still be less than  $\delta$ ). Relying on Eq. (5.4), the number of edges between the vertices of  $U$  is less than  $(1 - \rho) \cdot \binom{v/k}{2}$ .

Let  $\overline{G}$  be the complement graph of  $G$ , and  $\overline{U}$  be the subgraph of  $\overline{G}$  induced by the vertices of  $U$ . Note that the number of edges between vertices of  $\overline{U}$  is more than  $\rho \cdot \binom{v/k}{2}$ , and thus (by our definition of  $\rho$  and Claim 5.21.1) there exist at least  $\xi \cdot \binom{v}{2}$  edge-disjoint  $(k+1)$ -cliques in  $\overline{U}$ . According to Eq. (5.4), it holds that  $\delta < \frac{\xi}{1-\alpha} \cdot \binom{v}{2}$ , and hence  $\xi \cdot \binom{v}{2} > (1-\alpha) \cdot \delta$ . Since  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) > \alpha \cdot \delta$ , it holds that  $(1-\alpha) \cdot \delta > \delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)$ .

It follows that there exists a collection of more than  $\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)$  independent sets, each of size  $k+1$ , in  $U$ , corresponding to the  $(k+1)$ -cliques in  $\overline{U}$ . Since the cliques were edge-disjoint, every two independent sets in the collection share at most one common vertex.  $\square$

Let  $\mathcal{I}$  be a collection of  $\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)$  independent sets in  $G$  as in Lemma 5.21.2. We modify  $G$  into  $H$  by adding, for each independent set in  $\mathcal{I}$ , edges between all pairs of vertices in the set. For each set in  $\mathcal{I}$ , we added  $\binom{k+1}{2} = \frac{1}{1-\alpha}$  edges to  $G$ . Overall, the number of edges we added to  $G$  to obtain  $H$  is  $|\mathcal{I}| \cdot \binom{k+1}{2} = (\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n)) \cdot \frac{1}{1-\alpha} < \delta$ , where the last inequality relied on the fact that  $\delta - \Delta(G, \Pi_n) < (1-\alpha) \cdot \delta$  (because  $\Delta(G, \Pi_n) > \alpha \cdot \delta$ ). Therefore,  $\Delta(G, H) < \delta$ . To conclude the proof it is left to show that  $H \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ .

**Claim 5.21.3.** *For a graph  $G$  on  $v$  vertices, let  $I$  be an independent set of size  $k+1$  in  $G$ . Let  $G'$  be the graph obtained by adding to  $G$  all edges connecting pairs of vertices in  $I$  (i.e., turning  $I$  from an independent set to a clique). Then  $\Delta(G', \Pi_n) \geq \Delta(G, \Pi_n) + 1$ .*

*Proof.* For any  $k$ -partition  $P$  of the vertices of  $G$ , the number of violating pairs for  $P$  in  $G'$  is larger than the number of violating pairs for  $P$  in  $G$ . This is the case since at least two vertices in  $I$  are in the same cell of  $P$  (because  $|I| = k+1$ ), forming a violating pair for  $P$  in  $G'$ , whereas no edges were removed when modifying  $G$  to  $G'$  (and thus all violating pairs for  $P$  in  $G$  are also violating pairs for  $P$  in  $G'$ ). The claim follows.  $\square$

To see that  $\Delta(H, \Pi_n) \geq \delta$ , assume that we sequentially turn each independent set in  $\mathcal{I}$  to a  $(k+1)$ -clique. Since every two independent sets in  $\mathcal{I}$  share at most one common vertex, after turning each independent set to a clique, all the remaining sets in  $\mathcal{I}$  are still independent sets. Thus, repeatedly invoking Claim 5.21.3 (after turning each independent set to a clique), it holds that  $\Delta(H, \Pi_n) \geq \Delta(G, \Pi_n) + |\mathcal{I}| = \delta$ .  $\blacksquare$

### 5.5.3 Testing the property of being far from having a large clique

In this section we study the dual problem of  $\rho$ -clique: For  $\rho \in (0, 1)$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , we are interested in the problem of  $\epsilon$ -testing the set of graphs that are  $(\epsilon \cdot \binom{v}{2})$ -far from having a clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$ , where  $v$  is the number of vertices in the graph. We show that this problem is different from its original problem.



**Proposition 5.22** (the set of graphs with a clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed). For any  $\rho \in (0, \frac{1}{2}]$ , and  $\delta \geq 2$ , and even  $v \geq 4$ , the property of graphs on  $v$  vertices containing a clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

*Proof.* For  $\rho \in (0, \frac{1}{2}]$ , and  $\delta \geq 2$ , and an even  $v \geq 4$ , and  $n = \binom{v}{2}$ , let  $\Pi \subseteq \{0, 1\}^n$  be the set of graphs containing a clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$ . Similar to the proof of Proposition 5.20, we show that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, relying on the necessary condition in Proposition 4.1. In particular, we show a graph  $G$  such that  $\Delta(G, \Pi) = 1$ , and all neighbors of  $G$  are either in  $\Pi$  or adjacent to  $\Pi$ . It follows that there does not exist a path (i.e., a sequence of graphs such that their bit-string representations induce a path in  $\{0, 1\}^n$ ) from  $G$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that every graph subsequent to  $G$  on the path is neither in  $\Pi$  nor adjacent to  $\Pi$ . Relying on Proposition 4.1, this implies that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.

Let  $G = (V, E)$  be as follows. We bisect  $V = V_1 \cup V_2$ , and since  $\rho \leq \frac{1}{2}$  and  $v = |V|$  is even, it holds that  $|V_1| = |V_2| \geq \lceil \rho \cdot v \rceil$ . We define  $G$  such that it contains two vertex-disjoint “almost cliques” of size  $\lceil \rho \cdot v \rceil$ , one in  $V_1$  and the other in  $V_2$ , where an “almost clique” is a clique from which one edge is omitted. Other than the two “almost cliques”,  $G$  contains no additional edges. Since  $G$  contains no clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$ , it follows that  $G \notin \Pi$ . Also, since we can create such a clique in  $G$  by adding a single edge, it follows that  $\Delta(G, \Pi) = 1$ . Now, let  $G'$  be neighbor of  $G$ . We wish to prove that  $\Delta(G', \Pi) \leq 1$ .

- If  $G'$  was obtained by adding an edge to  $G$ , then either  $G' \in \Pi$  (if the edge completed one of the two “almost cliques” to a clique), or, otherwise, we can add an edge to  $G'$  that completes one of the “almost cliques” to a clique, in which case  $\Delta(G', \Pi) = 1$ . Either way,  $\Delta(G', \Pi) \leq 1$ .
- Otherwise,  $G'$  was obtained by removing an edge from one of the “almost cliques”. However, in this case we can still add an edge to the other “almost clique”, turning it to a clique of size  $\lceil \rho \cdot v \rceil$ . Thus  $\Delta(G', \Pi) = 1$ . ■

**Implications on testing.** Similar to the problem of testing  $k$ -colorability, a tester for the original problem of  $\rho$ -clique with query complexity  $O(1)$  was given by Goldreich, Goldwasser, and Ron [GGR98]. However, in the case of  $\rho$ -clique it is not clear whether this upper bound also holds for the dual problem. Nevertheless, according to Corollary 5.7, since for every  $v \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $n = \binom{v}{2}$  there exist graphs with  $v$  vertices that are  $\Omega(n)$ -far from having clique of size  $\rho \cdot v$  (e.g., the graph with no edges), testing the dual problem with one-sided error requires  $\Omega(n)$  queries.

#### 5.5.4 Testing the property of being far from isomorphic to a graph

The problem of *testing graph isomorphism* was introduced by Fischer [Fis05]. We study the dual problem of a well-known version of this problem: In the dual problem, for a graph  $G$  on  $v$  vertices that is predetermined and explicitly known in advance, the problem consists of  $\epsilon$ -testing the set of graphs that are  $(\epsilon \cdot \binom{v}{2})$ -far from being isomorphic to  $G$ . We show that the dual problem is different from the original problem.

**Proposition 5.23** (*graph families that induce properties that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed*). *There exists a graph family  $\{G_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  such that for every  $\delta \geq 2$  and  $n \in \mathcal{N}$ , the property of graphs that are isomorphic to  $G_n$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

*Proof.* For  $v \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $n = \binom{v}{2}$ , let  $G_n$  be a graph with  $v$  vertices and a single edge. We show that for every  $\delta \geq 2$ , the set  $\Pi_n \subseteq \{0, 1\}^n$  of graphs that are isomorphic to  $G_n$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Note that  $\Pi_n$  is exactly the set of vectors with Hamming weight 1, since each of these vectors represents a graph that is isomorphic to  $G_n$ , and all vectors representing graphs that are isomorphic to a given graph have the same Hamming weight (since isomorphic copies of a graph have the same number of edges). However,  $\Pi_n = B[\emptyset, 1] \setminus \{\emptyset\}$  is a property that we already considered in the proof of Proposition 4.19, where we proved that it is not  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -closed, relying on Proposition 4.1: We showed that there does not exist a path from  $\emptyset \notin \Pi_n \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi_n)$ . ■

Fischer and Matsliah proved [FM08] that the query complexity of this version of the graph isomorphism is  $\Theta(\sqrt{v})$ . We deduce that the query complexity of the dual problem is lower bounded by  $\Omega(\sqrt{v})$ . Also, according to Corollary 5.7, and since the testing problem is not trivial, testing the dual problem with one-sided error requires  $\Omega(n)$  queries.

## 6 Open questions

**$\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces.** A graph-theoretical problem we encountered during this work is the characterization of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces. Recall that, by Definition 4.8, a graphical space is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight if every  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set in it is also strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. That is, if for every  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set  $\Pi$  and every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  it holds that  $x$  lies on a *shortest path* from  $\Pi$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . In Section 4.1.3 we showed that all graphical spaces are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for  $\delta = 1, 2$  and for values of  $\delta$  larger than the diameter of the graph. We also showed that there exist spaces that are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for  $\delta = 3$ . This leaves open the following general question.

**Question 1** ( *$\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces*). *For which graphs  $G$  and values of  $\delta \in [3, \text{diam}(G)]$  does it hold that  $G$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight?*

In Proposition 4.11 in Section 4.1.3 we presented an initial exploration of this question, by showing several examples for graphs that are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ .

**Separation between dual problems and standard problems.** Recall that, according to Proposition 5.3, the complexity of any dual problem is lower bounded by the complexity of the original problem. This leads to the following question:

**Question 2** (*separation between dual problems and standard problems*). *Is there a property testing problem with query complexity that is significantly lower than the query complexity of its dual problem?*

A different interesting direction is to bound the query complexity of standard property testing problems by determining the query complexity of their dual problems. In particular, by Proposition 5.3, any upper bound on a dual problem implies an identical upper bound on the original problem.

**Dual problems in the dense graph model.** Recall that in the dense graph model, Corollary 5.19 states the following (relying on [FN07]): For a graph property  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  that is testable with  $O(1)$  queries, if for every  $\epsilon > 0$  there exists  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that for all sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ , then the dual problem is also testable with  $O(1)$  queries.

**Question 3** (*testable graph properties such that points in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  are sufficiently close to  $\Pi$* ). Let  $\Pi = \{\Pi_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  be a graph property in the dense graph model that is testable with  $O(1)$  queries. Does it hold that for every  $\epsilon > 0$  there exists  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  such that for all sufficiently large  $n$  it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\mathcal{F}_{\epsilon \cdot n}(\Pi_n)) \subseteq \{x : \Delta(x, \Pi_n) \leq (\alpha \cdot \epsilon) \cdot n\}$ ?

An affirmative answer to this question would imply that, in the dense graph model, a dual problem is testable with  $O(1)$  queries *if and only if* the original problem is testable with  $O(1)$  queries.

## Acknowledgments

The author thanks his advisor, Oded Goldreich, for suggesting the core questions and observations leading to this work, and for his guidance and support during the research and writing process. The author is grateful to Neta Atzmon for several helpful observations and discussions regarding “far-from-far” sets and dual property testing problems, and for her valuable comments on a draft of this paper. The author thanks Gil Cohen for a helpful discussion regarding decomposition of posets to monotone chains. This research was partially supported by the Israel Science Foundation (grant No. 671/13).

## References

- [ACCL07] Nir Ailon, Bernard Chazelle, Seshadhri Comandur, and Ding Liu. Estimating the distance to a monotone function. *Random Structures & Algorithms*, 31(3):371–383, 2007.
- [AKK<sup>+</sup>03] Noga Alon, Tali Kaufman, Michael Krivelevich, Simon Litsyn, and Dana Ron. Testing low-degree polynomials over  $\text{GF}(2)$ . In *Proc. 7th International Workshop on Randomization and Approximation Techniques in Computer Science (RANDOM)*, pages 188–199, 2003.
- [BBM12] Eric Blais, Joshua Brody, and Kevin Matulef. Property testing lower bounds via communication complexity. *Computational Complexity*, 21(2):311–358, 2012.
- [BCGSM12] Jop Briët, Sourav Chakraborty, David García-Soriano, and Arie Matsliah. Monotonicity testing and shortest-path routing on the cube. *Combinatorica*, 32(1):35–53, 2012.
- [BCH<sup>+</sup>96] Mihir Bellare, Don Coppersmith, Johan Håstad, Marcos Kiwi, and Madhu Sudan. Linearity testing in characteristic two. *IEEE Transactions on Information Theory*, 42(6, part 1):1781–1795, 1996.

- [BFF<sup>+</sup>01] Tugkan Batu, Eldar Fischer, Lance Fortnow, Ravi Kumar, Ronitt Rubinfeld, and Patrick White. Testing random variables for independence and identity. In *Proc. 42nd Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science (FOCS)*, pages 442–451, 2001.
- [BFR<sup>+</sup>13] Tuğkan Batu, Lance Fortnow, Ronitt Rubinfeld, Warren D. Smith, and Patrick White. Testing closeness of discrete distributions. *Journal of the ACM*, 60(1):4:1–4:25, 2013.
- [BGLR93] Mihir Bellare, Shafi Goldwasser, Carsten Lund, and Alexander Russell. Efficient probabilistically checkable proofs and applications to approximations. In *Proc. 25th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, pages 294–304, 1993.
- [BK12] Eric Blais and Daniel M. Kane. Tight bounds for testing k-linearity. In *Proc. 16th International Workshop on Randomization and Approximation Techniques in Computer Science (RANDOM)*, pages 435–446, 2012.
- [BLR90] Manuel Blum, Michael Luby, and Ronitt Rubinfeld. Self-testing/correcting with applications to numerical problems. *Journal of Computer and System Sciences*, 47:549–595, 1990.
- [BO10] Eric Blais and Ryan O’Donnell. Lower bounds for testing function isomorphism. In *Proc. 25th Annual IEEE Conference on Computational Complexity (CCC)*, pages 235–246, 2010.
- [Bol76] Béla Bollobás. On complete subgraphs of different orders. *Mathematical Proceedings of the Cambridge Philosophical Society*, 79(1):19–24, 1976.
- [BS94] Mihir Bellare and Madhu Sudan. Improved non-approximability results. In *Proc. 26th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, pages 184–193, 1994.
- [Can15] Clément Canonne. Your data is big. But is it blue? *Electronic Colloquium on Computational Complexity: ECCO*, 22:63, 2015.
- [CDST15] Xi Chen, Anindya De, Rocco A. Servedio, and Li-Yang Tan. Boolean function monotonicity testing requires (almost)  $n^{1/2}$  non-adaptive queries. In *Proc. 47th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, 2015.
- [CS13a] Deeparnab Chakrabarty and C. Seshadhri. A  $o(n)$  monotonicity tester for Boolean functions over the hypercube. In *Proc. 45th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, pages 411–417, 2013.
- [CS13b] Deeparnab Chakrabarty and C. Seshadhri. Optimal bounds for monotonicity and Lipschitz testing over hypercubes and hypergrids. In *Proc. 45th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, pages 419–428, 2013.

- [CS14] Deeparnab Chakrabarty and C. Seshadhri. An optimal lower bound for monotonicity testing over hypergrids. *Theory of Computing*, 10:453–464, 2014.
- [CST14] Xi Chen, Rocco A. Servedio, and Li-Yang Tan. New algorithms and lower bounds for monotonicity testing. In *Proc. 55th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science (FOCS)*, pages 286–295, 2014.
- [DGL<sup>+</sup>99] Yevgeniy Dodis, Oded Goldreich, Eric Lehman, Sofya Raskhodnikova, Dana Ron, and Alex Samorodnitsky. Improved testing algorithms for monotonicity. In *Proc. 3rd International Workshop on Randomization and Approximation Techniques in Computer Science (RANDOM)*, pages 97–108, 1999.
- [Dil50] Robert P. Dilworth. A decomposition theorem for partially ordered sets. *Annals of Mathematics (2)*, 51:161–166, 1950.
- [DLM<sup>+</sup>07] Ilias Diakonikolas, Homin K. Lee, Kevin Matulef, Krzysztof Onak, Ronitt Rubinfeld, Rocco A. Servedio, and Andrew Wan. Testing for concise representations. In *Proc. 48th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science (FOCS)*, pages 549–558, 2007.
- [DLM<sup>+</sup>11] Ilias Diakonikolas, Homin K. Lee, Kevin Matulef, Rocco A. Servedio, and Andrew Wan. Efficiently testing sparse GF(2) polynomials. *Algorithmica*, 61(3):580–605, 2011.
- [Fis05] Eldar Fischer. The difficulty of testing for isomorphism against a graph that is given in advance. *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 34(5):1147–1158, 2005.
- [FLN<sup>+</sup>02] Eldar Fischer, Eric Lehman, Ilan Newman, Sofya Raskhodnikova, Ronitt Rubinfeld, and Alex Samorodnitsky. Monotonicity testing over general poset domains. In *Proc. 34th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, pages 474–483, 2002.
- [FM08] Eldar Fischer and Arie Matsliah. Testing graph isomorphism. *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 38(1):207–225, 2008.
- [FN07] Eldar Fischer and Ilan Newman. Testing versus estimation of graph properties. *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 37(2):482–501, 2007.
- [GGL<sup>+</sup>00] Oded Goldreich, Shafi Goldwasser, Eric Lehman, Dana Ron, and Alex Samorodnitsky. Testing monotonicity. *Combinatorica*, 20(3):301–337, 2000.
- [GGR98] Oded Goldreich, Shafi Goldwasser, and Dana Ron. Property testing and its connection to learning and approximation. *Journal of the ACM*, 45(4):653–750, 1998.
- [GHS15] Alan Guo, Elad Haramaty, and Madhu Sudan. Robust testing of lifted codes with applications to low-degree testing. *Electronic Colloquium on Computational Complexity: ECCC*, 22:43, 2015.

- [GKNR12] Oded Goldreich, Michael Krivelevich, Ilan Newman, and Eyal Rozenberg. Hierarchy theorems for property testing. *Computational Complexity*, 21(1):129–192, 2012.
- [GM12] Gary Gordon and Jennifer McNulty. *Matroids: A Geometric Introduction*. Cambridge University Press, 2012.
- [Gol10a] Oded Goldreich. Introduction to testing graph properties. In *[Gol10c]*, pages 105–141. 2010.
- [Gol10b] Oded Goldreich. On testing computability by small width OBDDs. In *Proc. 14th International Workshop on Randomization and Approximation Techniques in Computer Science (RANDOM)*, pages 574–587, 2010.
- [Gol10c] Oded Goldreich, editor. *Property Testing - Current Research and Surveys*, volume 6390 of *Lecture Notes in Computer Science*. Springer, 2010.
- [GR00] Oded Goldreich and Dana Ron. On testing expansion in bounded-degree graphs. *Electronic Colloquium on Computational Complexity: ECCC*, 7:20, 2000.
- [GR02] Oded Goldreich and Dana Ron. Property testing in bounded degree graphs. *Algorithmica*, 32(2):302–343, 2002.
- [HSS13] Elad Haramaty, Amir Shpilka, and Madhu Sudan. Optimal testing of multivariate polynomials over small prime fields. *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 42(2):536–562, 2013.
- [JPRZ09] Charanjit S. Jutla, Anindya C. Patthak, Atri Rudra, and David Zuckerman. Testing low-degree polynomials over prime fields. *Random Structures and Algorithms*, 35(2):163–193, 2009.
- [KD06] Jörg Koppitz and Klaus Denecke. *M-Solid Varieties of Algebras (Advances in Mathematics)*. Springer-Verlag New York, Inc., 2006.
- [KLX10] Tali Kaufman, Simon Litsyn, and Ning Xie. Breaking the  $\epsilon$ -soundness bound of the linearity test over  $\text{GF}(2)$ . *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 39(5):1988–2003, 2010.
- [KMS15] Subhash Khot, Dor Minzer, and Muli Safra. On monotonicity testing and boolean isoperimetric type theorems. *Electronic Colloquium on Computational Complexity: ECCC*, 22:11, 2015.
- [KR06] Tali Kaufman and Dana Ron. Testing polynomials over general fields. *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 36(3):779–802, 2006.
- [LR01] Eric Lehman and Dana Ron. On disjoint chains of subsets. *Journal of Combinatorial Theory. Series A*, 94(2):399–404, 2001.

- [PRR06] Michal Parnas, Dana Ron, and Ronitt Rubinfeld. Tolerant property testing and distance approximation. *Journal of Computer and System Sciences*, 72(6):1012–1042, 2006.
- [RRS<sup>+</sup>12] Dana Ron, Ronitt Rubinfeld, Muli Safra, Alex Samorodnitsky, and Omri Weinstein. Approximating the influence of monotone boolean functions in  $o(\sqrt{n})$  query complexity. *ACM Transactions on Computation Theory*, 4(4):11, 2012.
- [RS96] Ronitt Rubinfeld and Madhu Sudan. Robust characterizations of polynomials with applications to program testing. *SIAM Journal of Computing*, 25(2):252–271, 1996.
- [Rub12] Ronitt Rubinfeld. Taming big probability distributions. *ACM Crossroads*, 19(1):24–28, 2012.
- [Tel14] Roei Tell. Deconstructions of reductions from communication complexity to property testing using generalized parity decision trees. *Electronic Colloquium on Computational Complexity: ECCO*, 21:115, 2014.
- [Vad12] Salil P. Vadhan. *Pseudorandomness*. Foundations and Trends in Theoretical Computer Science. Now Publishers, 2012.
- [vdV93] Marcel L.J. van de Vel. *Theory of Convex Structures*. North-Holland Mathematical Library. Elsevier Science, 1993.
- [VV14] Gregory Valiant and Paul Valiant. An automatic inequality prover and instance optimal identity testing. In *Proc. 55th Annual ACM Symposium on Theory of Computing (STOC)*, pages 51–60, 2014.

## Appendix A: Additional results regarding the operator $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$

Following Proposition 3.5, in this appendix we explore additional properties of the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . More precisely, we prove that  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  *does not* admit some properties in general, and thus does not belong to some specific classes of closure operators. In particular, we show that  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not the convex hull operator in Euclidean spaces, is not a Kuratowski (topological) closure operator, and does not satisfy the axioms of closure operators from matroid theory. In the end of the appendix we repay a debt from Section 3.2, by including a proof for Proposition 3.6.

Before proving these results, let us point to an interesting property that  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  *does* admit: Namely,  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is the composition of another operator with itself; that is,  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is the composed operator  $\mathcal{F}_\delta \circ \mathcal{F}_\delta$ . Moreover, the collection of closed sets under  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is identical to the image of the composed operator (since by Theorem 3.2, it holds that  $\{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega} = \{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))\}_{\Pi \subseteq \Omega}$ ). This property seems distinct amongst the closure operators we are familiar with.

### A.1 Properties that $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ does not admit

The *convex hull* operator in Euclidean spaces maps any set to the unique minimal convex set containing it. The following claim states that in Euclidean spaces the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  *is not* the convex hull operator.

**Claim A.1** ( *$\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not the convex hull operator*). *There exists a set  $\Pi \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not the convex hull of  $\Pi$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\Pi = \{x, y\}$  such that  $\Delta(x, y) > 2\delta$ . Note that the convex hull of  $\Pi$  contains the entire line segment between  $x$  and  $y$ . However, there exists a point  $z$  on this line segment such that  $\Delta(z, x) \geq \delta$  and  $\Delta(z, y) \geq \delta$ . Thus,  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , which implies that  $z \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . It follows that the line segment between  $x$  and  $y$  is not contained in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not the convex hull of  $\Pi$ . ■

Closure operators in topology are called *Kuratowski closure operators*, and satisfy the three conditions in Definition 3.4 as well as the following additional condition: For  $\Pi, \Pi' \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that  $cl(\Pi) \cup cl(\Pi') = cl(\Pi \cup \Pi')$ . However,  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  does not satisfy this condition in general.

**Claim A.2** ( *$\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  is not a Kuratowski closure operator*). *There exists a space  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  does not satisfy the Kuratowski axioms.*

*Proof.* Let  $\Omega$  be a graph that is a simple path  $x_1 - x_2 - x_3$ , and let  $\delta = 2$ . Consider  $\Pi = \{x_1\}$  and  $\Pi' = \{x_3\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Pi$  and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')) = \Pi'$ ; but  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi \cup \Pi')) = \Omega \neq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'))$ . ■

Closure operators in *matroid theory* (see, e.g., [GM12]) satisfy the three conditions in Definition 3.4 as well as an additional fourth condition. We now define this fourth condition, and show that the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  does not satisfy it in general.



**Definition A.3** (*MacLane-Steinitz exchange property*). A closure operator  $cl : \mathcal{P}(\Omega) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\Omega)$  satisfies the MacLane-Steinitz exchange property if it meets the following condition: If there exist  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  and  $x, y \in \Omega$  such that  $x \in cl(\Pi \cup \{y\}) \setminus cl(\Pi)$ , then  $y \in cl(\Pi \cup \{x\})$ .

**Claim A.4** ( $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  does not satisfy the MacLane-Steinitz exchange property). There exists a space  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$  does not satisfy the MacLane-Steinitz exchange property.

*Proof.* Let  $\Omega$  be a graph that is a simple path  $x - y - z$ , and let  $\delta = 2$  and  $\Pi = \emptyset$ . Note that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \Pi = \emptyset$ , and  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi \cup \{y\})) = \Omega \ni x$ , which implies that  $x \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi \cup \{y\})) \setminus \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . However, it holds that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi \cup \{x\})) = \{x\} \not\ni y$ . ■

## A.2 Proof of Proposition 3.6 from Section 3.2

In general, a closure operator maps any set  $\Pi$  to the unique smallest closed set containing  $\Pi$ . Proposition 3.6 from Section 3.2 asserts that this is indeed the case in the special case of the operator  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ . For convenience, we now include a proof for the proposition.

**Proposition A.5** (*Proposition 3.6, restated*). For any  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta > 0$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  it holds that

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \bigcap_{\Pi' : \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')) \supseteq \Pi} \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'))$$

*Proof.* We follow the standard proof that for any closure operator  $cl$  it holds that  $cl(\Pi) = \bigcap_{\Pi' : cl(\Pi') \supseteq \Pi} cl(\Pi')$ . This standard proof relies on the fact that for general closure operators, the intersection of closed sets is closed; in the specific case of  $\Pi \mapsto \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , this fact follows immediately from Condition (5) in Theorem 3.2, and was mentioned in the discussion after the proof of Theorem 3.2.

Let  $\mathcal{I} = \{\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')) : \Pi' \subseteq \Omega \wedge \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi')) \supseteq \Pi\}$ . We seek to prove that

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi$$

To see that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \supseteq \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi$ , note that by Condition (1) of Definition 3.4 it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi))$ , and thus  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \in \mathcal{I}$ . For the other direction, to see that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \subseteq \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi$ , note that any  $\Phi \in \mathcal{I}$  satisfies  $\Pi \subseteq \Phi$ ; and thus

$$\Pi \subseteq \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi \tag{A.1}$$

Relying on Condition (2) of Definition 3.4 and on Eq. (A.1), we get that

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \subseteq \mathcal{F}_\delta \left( \mathcal{F}_\delta \left( \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi \right) \right) \tag{A.2}$$

Since every  $\Phi \in \mathcal{I}$  is of the form  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi'))$  for some  $\Pi' \subseteq \Omega$ , it holds that every  $\Phi \in \mathcal{I}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Relying on the fact that the intersection of  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed sets is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we get that

$\bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. It follows that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi)) = \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi$ , and relying on Eq. (A.2), we get that

$$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \subseteq \bigcap_{\Phi \in \mathcal{I}} \Phi. \quad \blacksquare$$

## Appendix B: Sets with “holes” are not $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed

Recall that Proposition 4.1 presents a condition that is necessary for a set in a graphical space to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed: That for every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  there exists a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that does not intersect  $\Pi$  nor any vertices adjacent to  $\Pi$ . In this appendix we show a condition that is equivalent to the one in Proposition 4.1. Intuitively, we show that a set that contains a “small hole” is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. Since this statement is still quite vague, we now describe it in further detail.

For any  $\Psi \subseteq \Omega$ , let the *vertex boundary* of  $\Psi$  be  $\partial\Psi = \{x \in \Psi : \exists y \in \Omega \setminus \Psi, \Delta(x, y) = 1\}$ ; that is,  $\partial\Psi$  consists of all vertices in  $\Psi$  with neighbors outside of  $\Psi$ . Also, the *interior* of  $\Psi$  is  $\Psi \setminus \partial\Psi$ , and consists of all vertices in  $\Psi$  such that all their neighbors are in  $\Psi$ . We now use these notations to describe a set  $\Pi$  with a “hole” in it. Consider some neighborhood  $\Psi \subseteq \Omega$  such that two conditions hold: First, the interior of  $\Psi$  contains vertices that are not in  $\Pi$ ; and second, the vertex boundary of  $\Psi$  satisfies  $\partial\Psi \subseteq \Pi$ . Thus, the interior of  $\Psi$  is “enclosed” by  $\Pi$ . In such a case we think of the interior of  $\Psi$  as a “hole” in  $\Pi$ , and of  $\Psi$  as a neighborhood of  $\Omega$  in which  $\Pi$  contains a “hole”. Figure 5 presents an example for such a case.

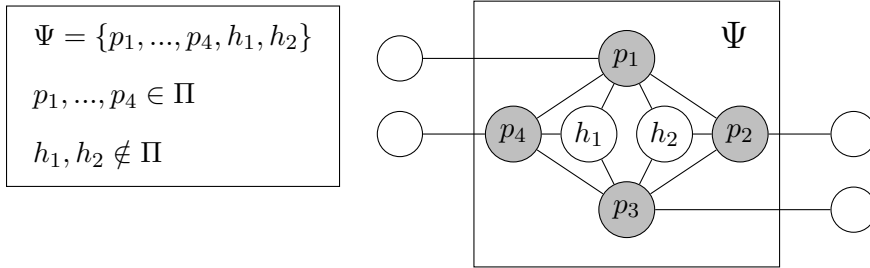


Figure 5: An example for a neighborhood  $\Psi$  in a graph and a set  $\Pi$  such that  $\Pi$  contains a “hole” in  $\Psi$ . The vertices  $p_1, \dots, p_4$  constitute  $\partial\Psi$ , and note that  $\partial\Psi \subseteq \Pi$ . The vertices  $h_1, h_2$  constitute the interior of  $\Psi$ , and are not in  $\Pi$ . We think of the interior of  $\Psi$  (i.e., of  $\{h_1, h_2\}$ ) as a “hole” in  $\Pi$ .

We now formally define what it means for a set  $\Pi$  to have a “hole of diameter  $\delta - 1$ ”. Note that in the examples described so far we required that  $\partial\Psi \subseteq \Pi$ ; that is, that  $\Pi$  fully “encloses” the interior of  $\Psi$ . In the definition itself we relax this requirement, and only require that every  $z \in \partial\Psi$  is adjacent to  $\Pi$ .

**Definition B.1** (*sets with “holes of diameter  $\delta - 1$ ”*). For a graphical  $\Omega$ ,  $\delta \geq 2$  and  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$ , assume that there exists  $\Psi \subseteq \Omega$  such that the following hold:

1. (the interior of  $\Psi$  is “enclosed” by  $\Pi$ ) Every  $z \in \partial\Psi$  satisfies  $\Delta(z, \Pi) \leq 1$ .
2. (the interior of  $\Psi$  contains a vertex not in  $\Pi$ ) There exists  $x \in \Psi \setminus \partial\Psi$  such that  $x \notin \Pi$ .
3. (the interior of  $\Psi$  is “ $(\delta - 1)$ -covered” by  $\Pi$ ) Every  $x \in \Psi$  satisfies  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \delta - 1$ .

Then we say that  $\Pi$  has a hole of diameter  $\delta - 1$  in  $\Psi$ .

We now show that a set has a “hole of diameter  $\delta - 1$ ” if and only if it does not satisfy the necessary condition for a set to be  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed that was presented in Proposition 4.1. Thus, sets that have a “hole of diameter  $\delta - 1$ ” are not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed. The existence of such a “hole” might be convenient to prove in some cases, since it only requires arguing about  $\Pi$  in a neighborhood  $\Psi$  of  $\Omega$ , and not about  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

**Proposition B.2** (the condition of not having “holes of diameter  $\delta - 1$ ” is equivalent to the condition in Proposition 4.1). For a graphical  $\Omega$  and  $\delta \geq 2$  it holds that  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  has a “hole of diameter  $\delta - 1$ ”, as in Definition B.1, if and only if there exists  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that for every path  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_l = z$ , where  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists  $i \in [l]$  such that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \leq 1$ .

*Proof.* In one direction, assume that for  $\Pi \subseteq \Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$  there exists  $\Psi \subseteq \Omega$  such that  $\Psi$  and  $\delta$  satisfy conditions of Definition B.1. By Condition (2) of Definition B.1, there exists  $x \in \Psi \setminus (\Pi \cup \partial\Psi)$ . By Condition (3) of Definition B.1, it holds that  $\Psi \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , and thus  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . We show that  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  satisfies the conditions of Proposition 4.1 (i.e., every path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  intersects  $\Pi$  or a vertex adjacent to  $\Pi$ ).

Let  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_l = z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  be a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Since  $\Psi \cap \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) = \emptyset$ , it follows that  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) \subseteq \bar{\Psi}$ . In particular,  $z \notin \Psi$ , and thus the path from  $x$  to  $z$  passes through  $\partial\Psi$ . Let  $i \in \{0, \dots, l\}$  such that  $v_i \in \partial\Psi$ . Since  $x \notin \partial\Psi$  it follows that  $v_i \neq x$ , hence  $i \in [l]$ . By Condition (1) of Definition B.1, it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \leq 1$ .

For the other direction, let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that for every path  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_l = z$ , where  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , there exists  $i \in [l]$  such that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \leq 1$ . We construct  $\Psi$  that satisfies the conditions of Definition B.1, as follows. Let  $\mathcal{P}$  be the collection of all finite paths that start from  $x$  and end in some vertex in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ; note that these paths are not necessarily simple, and thus  $\mathcal{P}$  is an infinite collection. For every path  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_l = z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  in  $\mathcal{P}$ , let  $v_i$  be the first vertex in the path that satisfies  $v_i \neq x$  and  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) \leq 1$ . We define the path’s *truncation* to be all vertices  $v_j$  in the path such that  $j \leq i$ . We define  $\Psi$  be the set of all vertices that are in truncations of paths in  $\mathcal{P}$ .

To see that Condition (1) of Definition B.1 holds, assume towards a contradiction that there exists  $v \in \partial\Psi$  such that  $\Delta(v, \Pi) > 1$ . Since  $v \in \Psi$ , there exists a path  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_r = v, v_{r+1}, \dots, z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that for every  $i \in [r]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) > 1$ . However, this implies that for any neighbor  $v'$  of  $v$  there exists a path  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_r = v, v', v, v_{r+1}, \dots, z$  such that for every  $i \in [r]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) > 1$ , which implies that  $v'$  is in the truncation of that path. Thus  $v' \in \Psi$ . Since all of  $v$ ’s neighbors are in  $\Psi$ , it cannot be that  $v \in \partial\Psi$ .

To see that the vertex  $x$  that exists according to our hypothesis satisfies Condition (2) of Definition B.1, note that by the hypothesis  $x \notin \Pi$ , and that by the definition of  $\Psi$  it holds that  $x \in \Psi$ . Furthermore, since each of  $x$ ’s neighbors is in the truncation of *some* path from  $x$  to

$\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (e.g., a path from  $x$  to the neighbor, back to  $x$ , and then to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ), it follows that all of  $x$ 's neighbors are in  $\Psi$ , hence  $x \notin \partial\Psi$ . Therefore  $x \in \Psi \setminus (\Pi \cup \partial\Psi)$ .

To see that Condition (3) of Definition B.1 holds, first note that by the hypothesis  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Now, let  $z \in \Psi$  such that  $z \neq x$ , and we show that  $z \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . By the definition of  $\Psi$  it holds that  $z$  is in the truncation of some path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Denote the prefix of such a path, leading from  $x$  to  $z$ , by  $x = v_0, v_1, \dots, v_l = z$ , and note that for every  $i \in [l-1]$  it holds that  $\Delta(v_i, \Pi) > 1$  (since this is a prefix of a *truncation* of a path). However, if  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , then this prefix is a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  without a vertex in the path that is in  $\Pi$  or adjacent to  $\Pi$ , which contradicts the hypothesis. Therefore  $z \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . ■

## Appendix C: Examples of $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces

Recall that in Section 4.1.3 we defined  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight spaces as follows:

**Definition C.1** (Definition 4.8, restated). *For a graphical space  $\Omega$  and  $\delta > 0$ , we say that  $\Omega$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight if every  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set in  $\Omega$  is also strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

In this appendix we prove that several specific graphs (or, more accurately, graph families) are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ . In particular, we prove the following proposition:

**Proposition C.2** (Proposition 4.11, extended). *The following graphs are  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight, for every  $\delta > 0$ :*

1. *Any graph on  $n \geq 2$  vertices with diameter at most 2 (and in particular, a complete graph on  $n \geq 2$  vertices).*
2. *A path on  $n \geq 2$  vertices.*
3. *A cycle on  $n \geq 2$  vertices.*
4. *A  $2 \times n$  grid (i.e., a grid with two rows and  $n$  columns), for any  $n \geq 2$ .*
5. *A circular ladder graph on  $2n \geq 4$  vertices; that is, the graph that is comprised of two cycles on  $n$  vertices such that for every  $i \in [n]$ , the  $i^{\text{th}}$  vertices in both cycles are connected by an edge.*

Recall that in Section 4.1.3 we showed that every graphical space is  $\mathcal{F}_1$ -tight and  $\mathcal{F}_2$ -tight, and is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for values of  $\delta$  larger than the diameter of the graph. Item (1) of Proposition C.2 follows as a corollary. We now prove Items (2) and (3). An intuitive reason that a single proof suffices for both the path and the cycle is that being  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed (resp., strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed) is a local phenomenon, and the local neighborhoods in both graphs are very similar.

**Proposition C.3** (Items (2) and (3) of Proposition C.2). *Let  $G_n$  be either a simple path on  $n \geq 2$  vertices or a cycle on  $n \geq 2$  vertices. Then, for every  $\delta > 0$  it holds that  $G_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight.*

*Proof.* It suffices to prove that  $G_n$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for  $\delta \geq 3$ . Let  $\delta \geq 3$ , and let  $\Pi \subseteq G_n$  be an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set. We prove that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, relying on Proposition 4.6: For every  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , we show a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ .

Let  $x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . According to Corollary 4.2, there exists a path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$  that does not intersect  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that does not intersect  $\Pi$ . Without loss of generality, we can assume that both are simple paths. Now, note that a simple path from  $x$  to any set can only be one of two paths: The path obtained by walking from  $x$  constantly to one direction, and the path obtained by walking from  $x$  constantly to the other direction. Thus, in one of these paths, the first vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that we encounter is from  $\Pi$ , and in the other, the first vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that we encounter is from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (otherwise there would not exist two paths as in Corollary 4.2).

Let  $x'$  be the neighbor of  $x$  to the side in which the first vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that we encounter is from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . To see that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , note that a shortest path from  $x'$  to  $\Pi$  can be one of two paths: The path obtained by walking constantly to the direction of  $x$ , and the path obtained by walking constantly to other direction. When walking constantly to the direction of  $x$ , the first vertex subsequent to  $x'$  on the path is  $x$  itself; such a path is necessarily longer than a shortest path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$ . Conversely, when going to the other direction, the first vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that we encounter is from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ; since the distance of such a vertex from  $\Pi$  is at least  $\delta$ , such a path is of length at least  $\delta \geq \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$  (where the inequality is since  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ). It follows that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . ■

One can view a simple path on  $n$  vertices as a grid with one row and  $n$  columns; that is, view the  $n$ -path as the  $1 \times n$  grid. A consequent natural question is the following:

*Is the  $n \times n$  grid  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ ?*

We present an initial step towards answering this question. In particular, the following proposition asserts that the graph with two rows and  $n$  columns (i.e., the  $2 \times n$  grid) is also  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for every  $\delta > 0$ . Similar to the proof of Proposition C.3, a nearly identical proof applies both to the  $2 \times n$  grid and to the circular ladder graph on  $2n$  vertices.

**Proposition C.4** (*Items (4) and (5) of Proposition C.2*). *Let  $G_{2,n}$  be either the  $2 \times n$  grid or the circular ladder graph on  $2n$  vertices. Then, for every  $\delta > 0$  it holds that  $G_{2,n}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight.*

The following proof of Proposition C.4 is quite tedious. In particular, the proof relies on elementary arguments and case analyses that are, in our opinion, not insightful. We hope to find a more insightful proof in the future.

*Proof of Proposition C.4.* We prove the claim for the case in which  $G_{2,n}$  is the  $2 \times n$  grid. The proof for the circular ladder graph is nearly identical, but slightly more cumbersome in terms of notation; we will explicitly note the single place in which there is a minor difference. For  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , we denote the vertices in the  $i^{\text{th}}$  row of  $G_{2,n}$  by  $v_{i,1}, \dots, v_{i,n}$ . Also, we define the left and right directions in the graph in the natural way (i.e., within a fixed row  $i \in \{1, 2\}$ , the left direction is towards  $v_{i,1}$ , and the right direction is towards  $v_{i,n}$ ).

Note that it suffices to prove that  $G_{2,n}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -tight for  $\delta \geq 3$ . Let  $\delta \geq 3$ , and let  $\Pi \subseteq G_{2,n}$  be an  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed set. We show that  $\Pi$  is strongly  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, relying on Proposition 4.6: For

$x \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , we show a neighbor  $x'$  of  $x$  such that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . Without loss of generality, assume that  $x = v_{1,j}$ , for  $j \in [n]$ .

**High-level overview.** The proof is based on a case analysis. In particular, it consists of three cases, depending on the neighborhood of  $x$ . The first case is when the vertex beneath  $x$  (i.e., the vertex  $v_{2,j}$ ) is in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . In this case, the vertex beneath  $x$  is a neighbor of  $x$  that is farther from  $\Pi$  (since  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ). The second case is when the vertex beneath  $x$  is in  $\Pi$ . In this case, since  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, Proposition 4.1 implies that there exists a path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that any vertex subsequent to  $x$  on the path is neither in  $\Pi$  nor adjacent to  $\Pi$ . The vertex immediately subsequent to  $x$  on the path is a neighbor of  $x$  that is farther from  $\Pi$  (since, in this case,  $x$  is adjacent to  $v_{2,j} \in \Pi$ ).

The third and last case, in which the vertex beneath  $x$  is not in  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , will be the main focus of our proof. In this case, we will rely on Corollary 4.2 to show that when walking constantly from  $x$  to one horizontal direction (say, to the left), we reach a column in which there is a vertex from  $\Pi$  before reaching any column in which there is a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ; and when walking constantly from  $x$  to the other horizontal direction (say, to the right), we reach a column in which there is a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  before reaching any column in which there is a vertex from  $\Pi$ . We prove that the neighbor of  $x$  to the right (i.e., to the direction in which we reach a column with a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ) is farther from  $\Pi$ , compared to  $x$ . The proof of the latter fact will rely on a more fine-grained case analysis as well as on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2.

**The actual proof.** The overview showed how to handle the cases in which  $v_{2,j} \in \Pi$  or  $v_{2,j} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Thus, we focus on proving the case in which

$$v_{2,j} \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi) . \tag{C.1}$$

We start by limiting our analysis to a local neighborhood in the graph  $G_{2,n}$ , and introducing some additional notation. These will rely on the following observation:

**Claim C.4.1.** *There exists a column to the left of column  $j$  with a vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and a column to the right of column  $j$  with a vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Moreover, the first such column that we encounter when walking from  $x$  to one direction (i.e., to the left or to the right) contains a vertex from  $\Pi$ , and the first such column that we encounter when walking from  $x$  to the other direction contains a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $\Pi$  is  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, and relying on Corollary 4.2, there exists a path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$  (resp., to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ) such that any vertex subsequent to  $x$  on the path is neither in  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (resp., in  $\Pi$ ) nor adjacent to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (resp., to  $\Pi$ ). Also note that column  $j$  does not contain a vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (since  $x = v_{1,j} \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and relying on Eq. (C.1)). Thus, both paths that exist according to Corollary 4.2 end in columns either to the right or to the left of column  $j$ .

Now, observe that a column in the graph cannot contain one vertex from  $\Pi$  and another vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (since  $\delta \geq 3$ , and the vertices in the column are adjacent). Also note that if a column contains a vertex from a set  $\Pi'$ , then any path going through the column intersects

$\Pi'$  or a vertex adjacent to  $\Pi'$ . Therefore, the path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$  cannot intersect a column in which there is a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and the path from  $x$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  cannot intersect a column in which there is a vertex from  $\Pi$ . The claim follows.  $\square$

Denote by  $j_R \in [n]$  the first column to the right of column  $j$  such that one of the vertices in the column is in  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ; that is,  $j_R = \min\{j' > j : \exists i \in \{1, 2\}, v_{i,j'} \in \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}$ . Similarly, denote  $j_L = \max\{j' < j : \exists i \in \{1, 2\}, v_{i,j'} \in \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}$ . Also, denote by  $i_R$  the row of the vertex in column  $j_R$  that is in  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (or  $i_R = 1$ , if both vertices in column  $j_R$  are in  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ); that is,  $i_R = \min\{i \in \{1, 2\} : v_{i,j_R} \in \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)\}$ . Denote  $i_L$  in an analogous way. Without loss of generality, assume that  $v_{i_L, j_L} \in \Pi$  and that  $v_{i_R, j_R} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . The rest of the proof will focus only on columns  $j_L, \dots, j_R$  in the graph.<sup>12</sup>

Now, let  $x' = v_{1, j+1}$  be the vertex to the right of  $x$  (indeed, it is possible that  $x' = v_{1, j_R}$ , in case  $j_R = j + 1$ ). We will prove that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . Figure 6 depicts the relevant part of the graph, reflecting some of our assumptions and notations at this point.

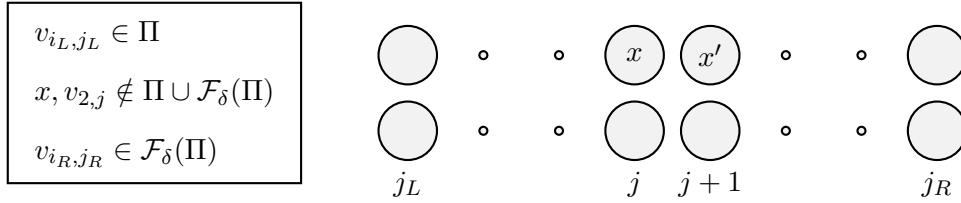


Figure 6: The relevant part of the graph  $G_{2,n}$ , reflecting our assumptions and notations at this point (as well as an additional, unjustified assumption that  $j_R \neq j + 1$ ). Note that columns  $j_L + 1, \dots, j_R - 1$  do not contain vertices from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ .

Before proceeding, let us define one more term. For any two vertices  $v_{i', j'}$  and  $v_{i'', j''}$  in the graph, a path from  $v_{i', j'}$  to  $v_{i'', j''}$  is called a *straight simple path* if it is comprised of a shortest path from  $v_{i', j'}$  to  $v_{i'', j''}$ , and then (if  $i' \neq i''$ ) a step from  $v_{i'', j''}$  to  $v_{i', j''}$ . That is, we first walk “within the row”, and then, if needed, conclude with a step to the other row. We will frequently rely on the following simple observation: If there exists a path of length  $k$  between two vertices in the graph, then there exists a straight simple path of length  $k$  between the vertices. Thus, for any vertex  $v_{i', j'}$  and set  $\Pi' \subseteq G_{2,n}$ , to prove that  $\Delta(v_{i', j'}, \Pi') \geq k$ , it suffices to prove that any straight simple path from  $v_{i', j'}$  to  $\Pi'$  is of length at least  $k$ .

To prove that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , we show that any straight simple path from  $x'$  to  $\Pi$  is of length at least  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . Note that, since  $v_{2, j+1} \notin \Pi$ , such a path starts by walking from  $x'$  either to the left or to the right (where  $v_{2, j+1} \notin \Pi$  is since the first column to the right of column  $j$  with a vertex from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  contains a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , so it cannot contain a vertex from  $\Pi$ ).

<sup>12</sup>In the case of the circular ladder graph, the argument is slightly different in terms of notation. Assume that the vertices of the graph are organized in two rows of  $n$  vertices, similar to the grid, such that the left-most and right-most vertices in each row are adjacent. In this case, it is possible that  $j \in \{1, n\}$ , and thus it does not necessarily hold that  $j_R > j$  and  $j_L < j$ . However, since the rest of the proof will depend only on columns  $j_L, \dots, j_R$  in the graph, we may assume without loss of generality that  $j_L < j < j_R$ . This is the only place in which the proofs for the grid and for the circular ladder graphs differ.

Any straight simple path from  $x'$  to  $\Pi$  that starts by walking to the left passes through  $x$ , and is therefore longer than a shortest path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$ . Hence, to prove that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , it suffices to show that any straight simple path from  $x'$  to  $\Pi$  that starts by walking to the right is of length at least  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . Note that such a path passes through  $v_{1, j_R}$ , since there are no vertices from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  in columns  $j, \dots, j_R - 1$ . Thus, the length of such a path is at least

$$\Delta(x', v_{1, j_R}) + \Delta(v_{1, j_R}, \Pi) . \quad (\text{C.2})$$

Since  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , it holds that  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1 \leq \delta$ . Thus, the value of the expression in Eq. (C.2) can be smaller than  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$  only if it is at most  $\delta - 1$ . However, note that  $\Delta(v_{1, j_R}, \Pi) \geq \delta - 1$ , since there is a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  in column  $j_R$ . Thus, the value of the expression in Eq. (C.2) is smaller than  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$  only if the following conditions hold:  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , and  $x' = v_{1, j_R}$  (i.e.,  $j_R = j + 1$ ), and  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta - 1$ . We prove that this case, in fact, does not happen. More specifically, we prove that if  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , and  $j_R = j + 1$ , and  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , then  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, which is a contradiction.

**Claim C.4.2.** *Assuming that  $v_{2, j} \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and  $v_{i_L, j_L} \in \Pi$ , and  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , and  $j_R = j + 1$ , and  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , it follows that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed.*

Assume, for a moment, that Claim C.4.2 holds. Then, the expression in Eq. (C.2) is lower bounded by  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , which implies that any straight simple path from  $x'$  to  $\Pi$  that starts by walking to the right is of length at least  $\Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ . It follows that  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \Delta(x, \Pi) + 1$ , which finishes the current and last case (in which  $v_{2, j} \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ ), and concludes the proof. Thus, to conclude the proof it is just left to prove Claim C.4.2.

*Proof of Claim C.4.2.* First note that since column  $j_R = j + 1$  contains a vertex from  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , and  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , it follows that  $v_{2, j+1} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Figure 7 depicts columns  $j_L, \dots, j + 1 = j_R$  of the graph, reflecting our assumptions at this point.

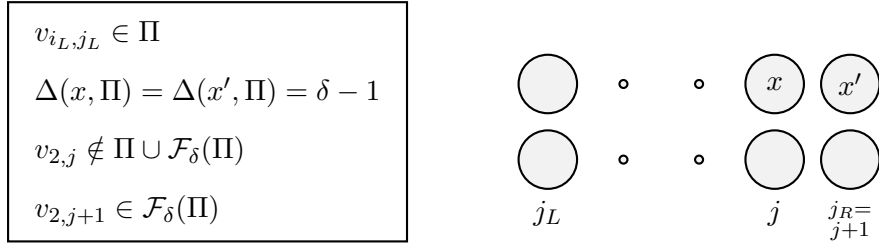


Figure 7: Columns  $j_L, \dots, j + 1 = j_R$  of the graph  $G_{2, n}$ , reflecting our assumptions at this point.

**Fact C.4.2.1.** *From the hypothesis of Claim C.4.2 it follows that  $j - j_L = \delta - 1$ .*

*Proof.* To see that  $j - j_L \geq \delta - 1$ , note that:

- If  $v_{1, j_L} \in \Pi$ , then, since  $\Delta(x, \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , we get that  $\delta - 1 = \Delta(x, \Pi) \leq \Delta(x, v_{1, j_L}) = j - j_L$ .
- If  $v_{1, j_L} \notin \Pi$ , then  $v_{2, j_L} \in \Pi$  (since one of the vertices in column  $j_L$  is in  $\Pi$ ). In this case, the distance of  $v_{2, j_L} \in \Pi$  from  $v_{2, j+1} \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  is at least  $\delta$ . Thus,  $\delta \leq \Delta(v_{2, j_L}, v_{2, j+1}) = j + 1 - j_L$ , which implies that  $j - j_L \geq \delta - 1$ .



To see that  $j - j_L \leq \delta - 1$ , assume otherwise, and note that it implies that  $\Delta(x, \Pi) \geq \delta$ , which contradicts  $x \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . This is true since any straight simple path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$  that starts by walking to the right passes through  $x'$ ; since  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta - 1$ , such a path is of length at least  $\Delta(x, x') + \Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta$ . Conversely, any straight simple path from  $x$  to  $\Pi$  that starts by walking to the left passes through  $v_{1, j_L}$ ; if indeed  $j - j_L \geq \delta$ , then such a path is of length at least  $\Delta(x, v_{1, j_L}) + \Delta(v_{1, j_L}, \Pi) \geq \delta$ .  $\square$

To show that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, we rely on Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2: We show a vertex  $v' \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  such that there does not exist  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  satisfying  $\Delta(v', z) < \delta$ . In particular, let  $v' = v_{1, j_L + 1}$  be the vertex to the right of  $v_{1, j_L}$ . Since there are no vertices from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  in columns  $j_L + 1, \dots, j$ , it holds that  $v' \notin \Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . We show that  $\Delta(v', \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq \delta$ , which implies that there does not exist  $z \in \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  satisfying  $\Delta(v', z) < \delta$ .

**Fact C.4.2.2.** *From the hypothesis of Claim C.4.2 it follows that  $\Delta(v', \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq \delta$ .*

*Proof.* Note that  $v_{2, j_L + 1} \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ , since columns  $j_L + 1, \dots, j$  do not contain vertices from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$ . Thus, any straight simple path from  $v'$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  starts by walking either to the left or to the right. Any path that starts by walking from  $v'$  to the left goes through  $v_{1, j_L}$ . Since a vertex in column  $j_L$  is in  $\Pi$ , it holds that  $\Delta(v_{1, j_L}, \Pi) \leq 1$ , and thus  $\Delta(v_{1, j_L}, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq \delta - 1$ . Hence, any straight simple path from  $v'$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that starts by walking to the left is of length at least  $\Delta(v', v_{1, j_L}) + \Delta(v_{1, j_L}, \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) \geq \delta$ .

Conversely, any straight simple path from  $v'$  to  $\mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  that starts by walking to the right passes through  $x'$  (since there are no vertices from  $\Pi \cup \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  in columns  $j_L + 1, \dots, j$ ). Relying on Fact C.4.2.1, and on the fact that  $x' \notin \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)$  (since  $\Delta(x', \Pi) = \delta - 1$ ), any such path is of length at least  $\Delta(v', x') + \Delta(x', \mathcal{F}_\delta(\Pi)) = (j + 1) - (j_L + 1) + 1 = \delta$ .  $\square$

By Condition (2) of Theorem 3.2, it follows that  $\Pi$  is not  $\mathcal{F}_\delta$ -closed, which concludes the proof of Claim C.4.2.  $\square$

As mentioned in the discussion after the statement of Claim C.4.2, the proof of the latter concludes the proof of Proposition C.4.  $\blacksquare$